# Modal definability: two commuting equivalence relations 

## Author:

Yana Georgieva,
Faculty number: 26192,
Logic and Algorithms
(Mathematics)

A thesis submitted in fulfillment of the requirements
for the degree of master in Mathematical logic and Algorithms in the
Department of Mathematical Logic and Applications

# SOFIA UNIVERSITY ST. KLIMENT OHRIDSKI 

Abstract<br>Faculty of Mathematics and Informatics<br>Department of Mathematical Logic and Applications<br>master in Mathematical logic and Algorithms

Modal definability: two commuting equivalence relations

by Yana Georgieva

The bimodal logic $\mathrm{S} 5 \times \mathrm{S} 5\left(\mathrm{~S} 5^{2}\right)$ corresponds to the equality and substitution free fragment of two-variable first-order logic $\mathrm{FOL}^{2}$, via the standard translation of modal formulae to firstorder formulae. This fragment of first-order logic was shown to be decidable a long time ago, rending the logic $\mathrm{S5}^{2}$ to be decidable. The study of the extensions of $\mathrm{S5}^{2}$ is reduced to the fact that this fragment of FOL is decidable as well as to properties of bounded morphisms, rending them also decidable with a better complexity of the satisfiability problem than $\mathrm{S5}^{2}$ itself.

Here the problem of modal definability is really something relating more to the properties of the first-order properties of the theories of the classes of structures, models of $\mathrm{S5}^{2}$. We examine some classes of those classes due to the fact that $\mathrm{S5}^{2}$ is Kripke complete w.r.t. each of them. This is the reason why we examine the properties of different classes of structures in this work and why that is enough.

Those structures in which the equivalence relations commute, but are not "rectangular", are considered as non-standard models of $\mathrm{S}^{2}$. In the present work we prove that the modal definability problem w.r.t. the class of all structures with two commuting equivalence relations is undecidable. The status of the modal definability problem in the other examined classes will be done in future works.

This is the motivation why we study the first-order theories of these classes of structures. It is inevitable that if we want to know more about the definability problems in this logic, we must know a bit more of the first-order properties of its models.

## Contents

Abstract ..... iii
1 Preliminaries ..... 1
1.1 General ..... 1
1.2 First-order logic ..... 4
1.2.1 Syntax ..... 4
1.2.2 Semantics ..... 8
1.2.3 Some foundational theorems of RFOL ..... 11
1.3 Equivalence relations ..... 14
1.3.1 Two commuting equivalence relations ..... 14
1.4 A method to prove a theory undecidable ..... 18
1.4.1 Relative elementary definability ..... 19
1.5 A method to prove a theory decidable ..... 22
1.5.1 Ehrenfeucht-Fraïssé games ..... 22
1.5.2 Decidability and finite model property for first-order logic ..... 24
1.6 Propositional modal logic ..... 26
1.6.1 Syntax ..... 26
1.6.2 Semantics ..... 27
1.7 Correspondence theory ..... 31
1.7.1 Relativization in FOL ..... 32
1.7.2 Stable classes of frames and modal definability ..... 33
1.8 Some history on related theories ..... 34
2 A tale of three theories ..... 35
2.1 Formulation of the problem ..... 35
2.2 How can we describe the structures? ..... 36
2.3 Do they differ? ..... 38
2.3.1 $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right)$ is a proper subtheory of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$ ..... 38
2.3.2 $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$ is a proper subtheory of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right)$ ..... 38
2.4 Are the classes axiomatizable? ..... 39
2.5 Undecidability of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right)$ ..... 42
2.6 Decidability of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right)$ ..... 46
2.6.1 Decidability of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$ ..... 48
2.6.2 Decidability of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right)$ ..... 54
$2.7 \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ have FMP ..... 56
2.7.1 $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ has FMP ..... 56
2.7.2 $\quad \mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ has FMP ..... 58
2.7.3 Another way to see that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ has FMP ..... 59
2.7.4 Another way to see that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ has FMP ..... 61
3 Modal definability problem in $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ ..... 63
4 Summary and further work ..... 67
Bibliography ..... 69

## Chapter 1

## Preliminaries

### 1.1 General

For the purposes of talking about mathematical objects and their properties we will have in the metalanguage a vocabulary of symbols $\{\neg, \&, \mathbb{\vee}, \Longleftrightarrow, \Rightarrow, \Leftarrow, \exists, \mathbb{W}, \in, \mp, \leftrightharpoons, \subseteq, \supseteq\}$, which will aid us to keep our reflections shorter without losing any of their meaning.

- $\neg$ will be an abbreviation for "not ...";
- \& will be an abbreviation for "... and ...";
- $V$ will be an abbreviation for "... or ...";
- $\Longleftrightarrow$ will be an abbreviation for "... if and only if ...";
- $\Rightarrow$ will be an abbreviation for "if ...then ...";
- $\exists$ will be an abbreviation for "there exists ...";
- $\forall$ will be an abbreviation for "for all ...";
- $\in$ will be an abbreviation for ". .. is in ...";
- $\subseteq$ will be an abbreviation for "all elements of ... are elements of ...";
- ㄷ will be an abbreviation for "...syntactically matches ...";
- $\leftrightharpoons$ will be an abbreviation for "... is defined as ...";
- WLOG will be an abbreviation for "without loss of generality";
- FTSOC will be an abbreviation for "for the sake of contradiction";
- w.r.t. will be an abbreviation for "with respect to";

The set of natural numbers will be denoted with $\omega$ and the set of positive natural numbers with $\omega^{+} \leftrightharpoons \omega \backslash\{0\}$. The cardinal number card $(A)$ is the cardinality of a set $A$. We remind that $\omega$ is the set of all finite cardinals and afterward we have $\aleph_{0}, \aleph_{1}, \ldots . \max \{ \}$ will denote the operation taking in an arbitrary number of cardinal numbers and returning the greatest among them.

The power set of a set $A$ will be denoted by $\mathcal{P}(A)$. The Cartesian product of the sets $A$ and $B$ is $A \times B$. The elements of $A \times B$ are called ordered pairs and are denoted by $\langle a, b\rangle \in A \times B$. An n-tuple $\left\langle a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right\rangle$ is an element of the Cartesian product of the sets $A_{1}, \ldots, A_{n}$ denoted $A_{1} \times \cdots \times A_{n}$ and by $p r_{i}($.$) we will mean the \boldsymbol{i}$-th projection defined on the elements of the product by $\operatorname{pr}_{i}\left(\left\langle a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right\rangle\right)=a_{i}$ for $1 \leq i \leq n$.

## Remark 1.1.0.1:

For easier notation $n$-tuples, for some $n \in \omega$ and $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \in A$ will be denoted by $\bar{a}$, and we will also write $\bar{a} \in A^{n}$, where $A^{n}=A \times \cdots \times A(n-1)$ times. Depending on the context we will distinguish what $n$-tuple it is.

Let $A$ and $B$ be sets and let $R \subseteq A \times B$ be a binary relation. We will sometimes write $a R b$ and the meaning is the same as that of $\langle a, b\rangle \in R$.

The domain of $R$ is $\operatorname{Dom}(R)$ and its range is $\operatorname{Range}(R)$. The inverse $R^{-1} \subseteq B \times A$ of $R$ is $R^{-1}=\{\langle b, a\rangle \mid\langle a, b\rangle \in R\}$.

If $A_{0} \subseteq A$, the restriction $R_{r_{0}} \subseteq A_{0} \times B$ of $R$ to $A_{0}$ is:

$$
R_{\Gamma_{A_{0}}}=\left\{\langle a, b\rangle \mid\langle a, b\rangle \in R \& a \in A_{0}\right\}
$$

If $a \in A$, the $R$-successors of $a$ are $R[a]=\{b \in B \mid\langle a, b\rangle \in R\}$.
Let $R \subseteq B \times C$ and $S \subseteq A \times B$ be relations and $A, B$ and $C$ are sets. Then the composition (" $R$ after $S$ ") of $R$ and $S$ we define as:

$$
R \circ S=\{\langle a, c\rangle \mid(\exists b \in B)[\langle a, b\rangle \in S \&\langle b, c\rangle \in R]\}
$$

A partially ordered set or poset $\mathfrak{P}=\langle P, \leqslant\rangle$ is a set $P$ together with a relation $\leqslant$ on $P$ that is reflexive, transitive, and antisymmetric.

Let $\mathfrak{P}=\langle P, \leqslant\rangle$ be a poset. Given a subset $A \subseteq P$, we say that $a \in P$ is a lower bound for $\mathbf{A}$ if $(\forall b \in A)[a \leqslant b]$. Define the infimum of $A$, if it exists, to be an element $a=\inf (A)$ such that $a$ is a lower bound for $A$ and if $a_{0}$ is a lower bound for $A$, then $a_{0} \leqslant a$.

We define upper bound and supremum analogously.
In the above definition, we use the operators inf and sup to denote infimum and supremum. The symbols $\wedge$ and $\vee$ are used to indicate infimum and supremum. That is to say, $\widehat{a \in A} \boldsymbol{\wedge} a=\inf (A)$ and $\underset{a \in A}{\vee} a=\sup (A)$. When considering the infimum and supremum of individual elements: $x \wedge y$ denotes the greatest lower bound for a pair of elements $x$ and $y$ or meet of $x$ and $y$, and $x \vee y$ denotes the least upper bound for a pair of elements $x$ and $y$ or join of $x$ and $y$.

A poset $\mathfrak{P}=\langle P, \leqslant\rangle$ is called a lattice if for all $x, y \in P$, both $x \wedge y$ and $x \vee y$ exist.
A function $f: A \rightarrow B$ is a relation $f \subseteq A \times B$ which is functional. $f \subseteq g$ means that $g$ is an extension of $f$. We denote an injective function $f$ from $A$ into $B$ like this $f: A \mapsto B$, a surjective function $f$ from $A$ onto $B$ with $f: A \rightarrow B$, and a bijective function $f$ between $A$ and $B$ with $f: A \rightarrow B$. The identity function on a set $A$ is $I d_{A}$.

If $A_{0} \subseteq A$, the characteristic function $\Upsilon_{A_{0}}^{A}: A \rightarrow\{0,1\}$ of $A_{0}$ in $A$ is defined by $\Upsilon_{A_{0}}^{A}(a)=1$ for $a \in A_{0}$ and $\Upsilon_{A_{0}}^{A}(a)=0$ otherwise.

Let $A \subseteq \omega$. The set $A$ is said to be decidable (or recursive/solvable/computable) if there exists an algorithm which takes a number $n \in \omega$ as input and terminates after a finite amount of time, depending on $n$, with a correct answer whether the number $n$ belongs to the set $A$ or not. A set $A \subseteq \omega$ which is not decidable, is called undecidable (or not recursive/not solvable/noncomputable). A set $A \subseteq \omega$ is called recursively enumerable or r.e. (computably enumerable/semidecidable/provable/Turing-recognizable), if there is an algorithm such that the set of input numbers for which the algorithm halts is exactly $A$, i.e., there is an algorithm that stops it work only if the input is a member of the set $A$ and will run forever if the input is not an element of the set $A$.

A set $A$ is called co-recursively enumerable or co-r.e. if its complement $\omega \backslash A$ is r.e.
Let $\Gamma$ and $\Delta$ be disjoint sets. $\Gamma$ and $\Delta$ are recursively inseparable if there exists no recursive set $\Lambda$ such that $\Gamma \subseteq \Lambda$ and $\Delta \cap \Lambda=\emptyset$. Neither $\Gamma$, nor $\Delta$ is recursive.

A characterization of the property for a set to be decidable is:

## Theorem 1.1.0.1 [Complementation Theorem (Post)]:

A set A is decidable if and only if both A and the complement of A are semidecidable.

### 1.2 First-order logic

We are about to introduce what we will mean by a (formal) (first-order logic) language (we may skip the mentioning of "formal" and "first-order logic" at times and substitute "firstorder logic" for $F O L$ ). We will use the letter $\mathfrak{Z}$ and variations of it with upper or/and lower indices to denote the languages. This language will have unambiguous syntax and a clear semantics.

### 1.2.1 Syntax

We will divide a first-order language into two parts: logical and non-logical.
Definition 1.2.1.1 [Logical part]:
It consists of the following sets of symbols (we may call them also alphabets):

- an infinite enumerable alphabet of individual variables designated
$\mathcal{V} a r_{\mathfrak{R}} \leftrightharpoons\left\{x, y, z, \ldots x_{1}, y_{1} z_{1}, \ldots, x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}, z^{\prime}, \ldots\right\}$. We will use lower Latin letters $x, y, z$, $t, w, u$ of the Latin alphabet and variations of them with upper or/and lower indices;
- an alphabet of quantifiers $\{\exists\}$;
- an alphabet of auxiliary symbols $\{,,()$,$\} ;$
- an alphabet of propositional/boolean connectives $\{\neg, \vee\}$;
- it may or may not contain a symbol $\doteq$ which we will call formal equality;

Definition 1.2.1.2 [Non-logical part]:
It consists of the following changing in size sets of symbols:

- an alphabet of all individual constant symbols Const $_{\mathfrak{R}}$. We will mostly use the Latin letters $a, b, c, d, e$ and variations of them with upper or/and lower indices;
- an alphabet of all function symbols $\mathcal{F} u n c_{\Omega}$. We will mostly use the Latin letters $f$, $g, h$ and variations of them with upper or/and lower indices;
- an alphabet of all predicate/relation symbols $\operatorname{Pred}_{\mathfrak{\Omega}}$. Likewise, we will mostly use the Latin letters $p, q, r$ and variations of them with upper or/and lower indices;
- We have a function $\operatorname{arity}():. \mathcal{F u n c}_{\mathfrak{Q}} \cup \mathcal{P r e d}_{\mathfrak{Z}} \rightarrow \omega^{+}$called the arity of the nonlogical symbol, and it gives us the number of arguments that the symbols takes.

Definition 1.2.1.3 [Signature]:
The set Const $_{\mathfrak{Q}} \cup \mathcal{F} u n c_{\mathfrak{\Omega}} \cup \mathcal{P r e d}_{\mathfrak{\Omega}}(\cup\{\dot{=}\})$ we will call a signature for a FOL $\mathfrak{Q}$.
Definition 1.2.1.4 [Relational signature]:
The set $\operatorname{Pred}_{\mathfrak{R}}(\cup\{\dot{=}\})$ we will call a relational signature for a FOL $\mathcal{R}$.
Definition 1.2.1.5 [Cardinality of a language]:
The cardinality of a language $\mathfrak{L}$, denoted $\operatorname{card}(\mathcal{L})$ will be the cardinality of its signature without counting the presence of formal equiality.

## Remark 1.2.1.1:

In this work we will mainly use only pure relational FOL languages meaning that the sets Const $_{\mathfrak{Z}}$ and $\mathcal{F} u n c_{\mathfrak{Z}}$ are empty (we will call them $R F O L$ languages for short). Every individual constant symbol can be represented with a fresh unary relation symbol true only for the interpretation of the individual constant symbol and every $n$-ary function symbol for $n \in \omega^{+}$can be represented with a fresh $(n+1)$-ary relation symbol true only for the
arguments and respectful functional values of the interpretation of the function symbol. Thus, we will have only relational signatures. That is why from now on we assume that we work only with RFOL languages and the rest of the definitions will be suited for a RFOL language.

## Remark 1.2.1.2:

Let us fix a RFOL language $\mathfrak{Z}$ until the end of this subsection. If we need to specify that some property is about a more specific RFOL, we will mention it explicitly.

Definition 1.2.1.6 [Term]:
A term in $\mathfrak{R}$ is an element of the set $\mathcal{V a r} r_{\mathfrak{\Omega}}$. Thus, with $\mathcal{T}$ erm $_{\mathfrak{Q}}$ we denote the set of terms for $\mathfrak{L}, \mathcal{V a r}_{\mathfrak{R}}=\mathcal{T}$ erm $_{\mathfrak{R}}$.
Definition 1.2.1.7 [Atomic formula]:
An atomic formula of $\mathcal{L}$ is:

- $p\left(\tau_{1}, \ldots, \tau_{n}\right)$, where $p \in \mathcal{P r e d}_{\mathfrak{R}}, \operatorname{arity}(p)=n$ and $\tau_{1}, \ldots, \tau_{n} \in \mathcal{T}$ erm $_{\mathfrak{R}} ;$
- ( $\tau \doteq \kappa)$ if $\mathbb{R}$ has formal equality $\tau, \kappa \in \mathcal{T}$ erm $_{\mathfrak{R}}$;

We will denote the set of all atomic formulae for $\mathfrak{Z}$ with $\mathcal{A}_{\text {tomic }}^{\mathfrak{\Omega}}$.
Definition 1.2.1.8 [Predicate formula]:
A (predicate) formula of $\mathfrak{Z}$ is:

- an atomic formula;
- if $\psi$ is a formula, then $\neg \psi$ is a formula;
- if $\varphi$ and $\psi$ are formulae, then $(\varphi \vee \psi)$ is a formula;
- if $\psi$ is a formula, then $\exists x \psi$ is a formula, where $x \in \mathcal{V} a r_{\Omega}$.

Every formula can be constructed by a finite amount of application of the previous rules or the base case. We will use $\varphi, \psi, \chi, \theta, \mathcal{E}, \mathcal{D}, \ldots$ to denote formulae and variations of them with upper or/and lower indices. We will denote the set of all predicate formulae for $\mathfrak{Z}$ with $\operatorname{Form}(\mathfrak{Z})$.

## Remark 1.2.1.3:

If we use only the first three rules of the definition above, we can obtain all quantifier-free formulae which means formulae without quantifiers.

## Remark 1.2.1.4:

We define the other propositional connectives $\{\wedge, \rightarrow, \leftrightarrow\}$ as usual. The first-order formula $\forall x \varphi$ is obtained as the well-known abbreviation: $\forall x \varphi \leftrightharpoons \neg \exists x \neg \varphi$.

## Remark 1.2.1.5:

The propositional connectives are listed in decreasing order of precedence: $\neg, \wedge, \vee, \rightarrow \leftrightarrow$, where $\forall, \exists$ bind as strong as $\neg$.

Also, $\neg$ is a unary connective, $\{\wedge, \vee, \leftrightarrow\}$ are left-associative connectives and $\rightarrow$ is a right-associative connective.

The set of variables occurring in $\varphi$ we will denote with $\operatorname{Var}[\varphi]$. The set of variables freely occurring in $\varphi$ is $\operatorname{Var}^{\text {free }}[\varphi]$ and the set of variables which are bounded in $\varphi$ is $\operatorname{Var}^{b o u n d}[\varphi]$. A formula $\varphi$ is a sentence if $\operatorname{Var}^{\text {free }}[\varphi]=\emptyset$. The set of all sentences of the language $\mathfrak{Z}$ is denoted by $\operatorname{Sent}(\mathfrak{Z})$.

Definition 1.2.1.9 [Quantifier rank of a formula]:
Let $\varphi \in \mathcal{F o r m}(\mathbb{L})$.
The quantifier rank $q r(\varphi) \in \omega$ of $\varphi$ is defined in the following manner.

- $\varphi \in \mathcal{A}$ tomic $_{\mathfrak{\Omega}}$, then $\operatorname{qr}(\varphi)=0$;
- $\varphi$ ฐ $\neg \psi$, then $q r(\varphi)=q r(\psi)$;
- $\varphi \Xi\left(\psi_{1} \vee \psi_{2}\right)$, then $\operatorname{qr}(\varphi)=\max \left\{\operatorname{qr}\left(\psi_{1}\right), \operatorname{qr}\left(\psi_{2}\right)\right\}$;
- $\varphi$ ヨ $\exists x \psi$ for $x \in \mathcal{V} a r_{\mathfrak{R}}$, then $\operatorname{qr}(\varphi)=1+\operatorname{qr}(\psi)$;

A $\boldsymbol{k}$-rank formula is a formula having quantifier rank exactly $k$.
If $\varphi$ is a formula and $x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n} \in \mathcal{V} a r_{\mathfrak{I}}$ are distinct variables, we use the notation $\varphi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$, a (focused) formula, to show that we are interested in the free occurrences of the variables $x_{i}$ in $\varphi$.

If $\varphi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ is a focused formula and $y_{1}, y_{2}, \ldots, y_{n} \in \mathcal{V a r _ { \mathfrak { R } }}$, then $\varphi\left(y_{1}, y_{2}, \ldots, y_{n}\right)$ denotes the formula $\varphi$ where all free occurrences of $x_{i}$ are replaced by $y_{i}$.
Definition 1.2.1.10 [Prenex normal form]:
Let $\varphi \in \mathcal{F o r m}(\mathbf{L})$.
We say that $\varphi$ is in prenex normal form (PNF) if:

1. $\varphi$ ㄷ $Q_{1} x_{1} Q_{2} x_{2} \ldots Q_{n} x_{n} \psi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$;
2. each $Q_{i} \in\{\forall, \exists\}$ for $1 \leq i \leq n$ and $Q_{1} x_{1} Q_{2} x_{2} \ldots Q_{n} x_{n}$ is called the quantifier prefix of $\varphi$;
3. $\psi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ is a quantifier-free formula and is called the matrix of $\varphi$.

## Remark 1.2.1.6:

A formula may have many prenex normal forms.
Definition 1.2.1.11 [Disjunctive normal form]:
Let $\varphi \in \mathcal{F o r m}(\mathbb{L})$.
We say that $\varphi$ is in disjunctive normal form (DNF) if $\varphi$ is in prenex normal form and the matrix of $\varphi$ is a quantifier-free which is a disjunction, where every element of it is a conjunction of atomic formulae or negations of atomic formulae.

## Lemma 1.2.1.12:

Every RFOL formula can be written in DNF.
A formula does not change its meaning if a bound variable is changed to another variable.

## Definition 1.2.1.13 [Variant]:

Let $\varphi, \psi \in \operatorname{Form}(\mathbb{Z})$.
We say that $\psi$ is a variant of $\varphi$ if $\psi$ can be obtained from $\varphi$ by a sequence of replacements of the type: replace a parts $\exists x \chi$ of $\varphi$ by $\exists y \chi[x / y]$, where $y \notin \operatorname{Var}^{\text {free }}[\chi]$ and $\chi[x / y]$ denotes the simultaneous substitution of all free occurrences of the individual variable $x$ in $\chi$ by the individual variable $y$.

Theorem 1.2.1.14 [Variant theorem]:
If $\psi$ is a variant of $\varphi$, then $\vdash \varphi \leftrightarrow \psi$.
We adopt the standard rules for omission of the parentheses.

Definition 1.2.1.15 [Provability]:
Starting from the work of Frege (the Begriffsschrift), Peano, and Whitehead Russell (Principia Mathematica), several equivalent proof/deduction systems (inference rules + axioms and/or axiom schemes) for FOL were formalized by Hilbert and others. We will omit the formulations of a standard framework of predicate calculus where we can precisely formulate the concepts of proof, deduction, theorem. We fix one of these FOL proof systems and provability will from now on be stated in terms of it. We need not quibble about the details of the proof system, but there are some properties that all such systems share and that we will invoke as needed. Here is one called the Closure theorem:

A formula $\varphi$ is provable $\Longleftrightarrow$ the sentence $\forall x_{1} \ldots \forall x_{n} \varphi$ is provable, where

$$
\operatorname{Var}^{\text {free }}[\varphi]=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\} .
$$

This allows us to use, WLOG just sentences in the following definitions. If $\Sigma$ is a set of sentences, and $\psi$ a single sentence we write $\Sigma \vdash \psi$ when there exists an FOL proof/deduction of $\psi$ that can use sentences from $\Sigma$ as additional axioms.

When $\Sigma=\emptyset$ we just write $\vdash \psi$. An important property that FOL provability inherits from propositional logic is the following:

If $\Sigma$ is a finite set of sentences then $\Sigma \vdash \psi \Longleftrightarrow \vdash \bigwedge \Sigma \rightarrow \psi$, where $\bigwedge \Sigma$ is the conjunction of all the sentences in $\Sigma$.

Further, we introduce notations for the set of sentences provable in FOL and for the provable/deductive consequences of a set of sentences.

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { Provable } \leftrightharpoons\{\varphi \mid \vdash \varphi\} \\
\text { Deducible }(\Sigma) \leftrightharpoons\{\varphi \mid \Sigma \vdash \varphi\}
\end{gathered}
$$

Remark that $\operatorname{Provable}=$ Deducible $($ ( $)$.
We say that a set $\Sigma$ of sentences is inconsistent if $\Sigma \vdash \varphi$ and $\Sigma \vdash \neg \varphi$ for some sentence $\varphi$ and consistent otherwise. The consistency of $\emptyset$ is the "consistency" of the FOL proof system (that we fixed) itself.

Because proofs are finite and because it is decidable when a finite object is a proof as well as what formula it proves, the concept of FOL provability is "computational" in the following sense:

## Theorem 1.2.1.16:

Provable is semidecidable.
FOL is just a framework for specifying mathematical theories and the theorems of such a theory. This can be done both syntactically and semantically. Here we will see the syntactical definition:
Definition 1.2.1.17 [First-order theory]:
A set of sentences $T \subseteq \operatorname{Sent}(\mathcal{Z})$ is called a first-order theory if it is closed w.r.t. the logical operations of deduction, i.e., $\operatorname{Deducible}(T)=T$. The theorems of $T$ are simply the sentences in $T$.

Definition 1.2.1.18 [Axiomatized theory]:
Let $\Sigma \subseteq \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{Q})$ and $T$ be a first-order theory for $\mathfrak{L}$.
$\Sigma$ axiomatizes $T$ if and only if $\operatorname{Deducible}(\Sigma)=T$. In this case we say that $\Sigma$ is a set of (non-logical) axioms for $T$.
$T$ is called axiomatizable if there exists a semidecidable set of sentences $\Sigma$, which when closed w.r.t. the logical operations of deduction, equals $T$, i.e., $\operatorname{Deducible}(\Sigma)=T$.

Some examples are first-order Peano arithmetic PA and algebraic theories like the theory of groups.

Definition 1.2.1.19 [Recursively axiomatizable theory, finitely axiomatizable theory]: Let $\Sigma \subseteq \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{L})$ and $T$ be a first-order theory for $\mathfrak{L}$.

The theory $T$ is called recursively axiomatizable if it has a decidable set of nonlogical axioms. If this set of non-logical axioms is finite, then $T$ is called finitely axiomatizable.
$\Sigma$ is a finite/recursive axiomatization for $T$ if and only if $\Sigma$ axiomatizes $T$ and $\Sigma$ is a finite/decidable set.

Theorem 1.2.1.20 [Craig's theorem]:
Every theory that admits a semidecidable set of axioms can be recursively axiomatized.

## Theorem 1.2.1.21:

If the theory T is axiomatizable, then the set of syntactically derived theorems of T is semidecidable, i.e., if we have a set of sentences $\Sigma$ and $\Sigma$ is decidable, then $\operatorname{Deducible}(\Sigma)$ is semidecidable

### 1.2.2 Semantics

Now we will discuss briefly how we can give a clear semantic of a relational first-order logic language given some universe. Most importantly, we must talk about how we interpret the non-logical symbols of the RFOL language in this universe.

Again, let us fix a RFOL language $\mathfrak{R}$ until the end of this subsection.
Definition 1.2.2.1 [Structure]:
A structure for $\mathfrak{Z}$ will be an ordered pair $\mathfrak{A}=\langle A, I\rangle$ such that:

- $A$ is a non-empty set called a universe or domain of the structure;
- $I$ is a mapping, which we call an interpretation of the non-logical symbols of $\mathbb{Z}$ in the universe $A$; thus, for $p \in \mathcal{P r e d}_{\mathfrak{2}}$, then $I(p)=p^{\mathfrak{A}} \subseteq A^{\operatorname{arity}(p)}$; thus, the predicate symbols are interpreted with relations on the universe;

We will use the letters $\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B}, \mathfrak{C}, \mathfrak{F}, \mathfrak{G}$ to denote structures and variations of them with upper or/and lower indices. With $A, B, C, F$ we will denote the universes of the structures and variations of them with upper or/and lower indices. A structure is finite if its universe is finite, otherwise it is called infinite.

Definition 1.2.2.2 [Truth]:
An assignment on a structure $\mathfrak{A}$ for the language $\mathfrak{Z}$ is a function $v$ assigning to each individual variable $x \in \mathcal{V} a r_{\mathfrak{R}}$ an individual $v(x)$ in the universe $A$.

The modified assignment $v$ on a structure $\mathfrak{A}$ w.r.t. an individual $a \in A$ and an individual variable $x$, denoted $v_{a}^{x}$, is the assignment $v_{a}^{x}$ on $\mathfrak{A}$ such that $v_{a}^{x}(x)=a$ and for all individual variables $y \in \mathcal{V} a r_{\mathfrak{R}} \backslash\{x\}, v_{a}^{x}(y)=v(y)$.

The satisfiability of a first-order formula $\varphi$ of $\mathfrak{Z}$ w.r.t. an assignment $v$ in a structure $\mathfrak{A}$, denoted $\mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v}{\models} \varphi$, is inductively defined as follows.

- If $\varphi$ ㄹ $p\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ for $p \in \operatorname{Pred}_{\mathfrak{Q}}$ and $\operatorname{arity}(p)=n$, then $\mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v}{=} p\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \Longleftrightarrow\left\langle v\left(x_{1}\right), \ldots v\left(x_{n}\right)\right\rangle \in p^{\mathfrak{N}}$;
- If $\varphi \mp(x \doteq y)$ and if $\mathfrak{Z}$ has formal equality and $x, y \in \mathcal{V} a r_{\mathfrak{R}}$, then $\mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v}{=}(x \doteq y) \Longleftrightarrow v(x)=v(y) ;$
- If $\varphi$ 玉 $\neg \psi$, then $\mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v}{ }{ }^{v} \neg \psi \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v}{\vDash} \psi$;
- If $\varphi$ ㄷ $\left(\psi_{1} \vee \psi_{2}\right)$, then $\mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v}{\models}\left(\psi_{1} \vee \psi_{2}\right) \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v}{\vDash} \psi_{1} \mathbb{W} \mathfrak{A}{ }^{v} \psi_{2} ;$
- If $\varphi$ ㅍ $\exists x \psi$ for $x \in \mathcal{V} a r_{\mathfrak{R}}$, then $\mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v}{\models} \exists x \psi \Longleftrightarrow(\exists a \in A)\left[\mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }} \stackrel{v_{a}^{x}}{=} \psi\right]$.

As a result, $\mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v}{=} \forall x \psi \Longleftrightarrow(\mathbb{*} a \in A)\left[\mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v_{a}^{x}}{=} \psi\right]$.
Let $\varphi$ and $v, v^{\prime}$ be two assignments in $\mathfrak{A}$ such that $\left(\mathbb{*} x \in \operatorname{Var}^{\text {free }}[\varphi]\right)\left[v(x)=v^{\prime}(x)\right]$. Then:

$$
\mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v}{=} \varphi \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v^{\prime}}{\models} \varphi
$$

Let $\varphi=\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ and $v$ be an assignment in $\mathfrak{A}$ such that $v\left(x_{1}\right)=a_{1}, \ldots, v\left(x_{n}\right)=$ $a_{n}$ for $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \in A$. By writing $\mathfrak{A} \models \varphi \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket$ we mean $\mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v}{\models} \varphi$.

A first-order formula $\varphi$ is valid in a structure $\mathfrak{A}$, denoted $\mathfrak{A} \vDash \varphi$, if $\varphi$ is satisfied w.r.t. all assignments in $\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}$.

A set of formulae $\Sigma$ is valid in a structure $\mathfrak{A}$, we denote it $\mathfrak{A} \vDash \Sigma$, when each of the formulae in $\Sigma$ is valid in $\mathfrak{A}$, read " $\mathfrak{H}$ is a model of $\Sigma$ ".

Here is the semantic equivalent to the Closure theorem:
$\mathfrak{A} \stackrel{v}{\vDash} \varphi$ for all valuations $v \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{A}$ is a model of the sentence $\forall x_{1} \ldots \forall x_{n} \varphi$, where

$$
\operatorname{Var}^{\text {free }}[\varphi]=\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\}
$$

I.e., WLOG we can use just sentences in the definitions that follow unless we want to state a more peculiar property.

A sentence is satisfiable if it has a model; therefore,, a set $\Sigma$ of sentences is satisfiable if $\mathfrak{A} \vDash \Sigma$ for some structure $\mathfrak{A}$.

Let $\varphi, \psi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{I}) . \varphi$ and $\psi$ are called logically equivalent, denoted $\varphi \# \psi$ if they have the same models.

If $\psi$ is a prenex normal form of the formula $\varphi$, then $\varphi \sharp \psi$.
$\varphi$ is valid in a class of structures $\mathcal{K}$, denoted $\mathcal{K} \vDash \varphi$, if $\varphi$ is valid in all structures in $\mathcal{K}$.

We also define the set of valid FOL sentences: $\mathcal{V a l i d} \leftrightharpoons\{\varphi \mid \nVdash \mathfrak{A}[\mathfrak{A} \vDash \varphi]\}$ as well as the notion of logical consequence: Consequences $(\Sigma) \leftrightharpoons\{\varphi \mid \forall \mathfrak{U}[\mathfrak{A} \vDash \Sigma \Rightarrow \mathfrak{A} \vDash \varphi]\}$.

Note that $\mathcal{V}$ alid $=$ Consequences $(\emptyset)$, and, thus, for any structure $\mathfrak{A}$ we have $\mathfrak{A} \vDash$ Valid.

## Remark 1.2.2.1:

There are many other important notions and properties which are not noted here and one may consult (Shoenfield, 1967).

## Remark 1.2.2.2:

With $\mathcal{K}^{\text {fin }}$ we will denote the class of all the structure of a class of structures $\mathcal{K}$ having a finite universe.

Definition 1.2.2.3 [Axiomatized class of structures]:
Let $\Sigma \subseteq \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $\mathcal{K}$ be a class of structures for $\mathfrak{R}$.
$\Sigma$ axiomatizes the class of structures $\mathcal{K}$ if for all structures $\mathfrak{A}$ for $\mathfrak{Q}[\mathfrak{A} \vDash \Sigma \Longleftrightarrow$ $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}]$.

Definition 1.2.2.4 [Finitely axiomatized class of structures]:
Let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $\mathcal{K}$ be a class of structures for $\mathfrak{R}$.
$\varphi$ finitely axiomatizes the class of structures $\mathcal{K}$ if for all structures $\mathfrak{A}$ for $\mathfrak{Z}$
$[\mathfrak{H} \vDash \varphi \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}]$.

Definition 1.2.2.5 [Finitely axiomatized class of finite structures]:
Let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $\mathcal{K}$ be a class of finite structures for $\mathfrak{D}$.
$\varphi$ finitely axiomatizes the class of finite structures $\mathcal{K}$ if for all structures $\mathfrak{A}$ for $\mathcal{R}$ [ $\mathfrak{A}$ is finite $\Rightarrow[\mathfrak{A} \vDash \varphi \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}]]$.

Definition 1.2.2.6 [Theory of a class of structures]:
Let $\mathcal{K}$ be a class of structures for $\mathcal{Z}$.
We call the theory of the class of structures $\mathcal{K}$ the set of all sentences of the language $\mathfrak{L}$ which are valid in $\mathcal{K}$, and we denote it by $\operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K}) \leftrightharpoons\{\varphi \mid(\forall \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})[\mathfrak{A} \vDash \varphi]\}$.

The most common way in which we use this definition is to talk about the theory defined by a single model , i.e., $\mathcal{K}=\{\mathfrak{A}\}$, written just as $\operatorname{Th}(\boldsymbol{H})$.

Some examples are Number theory and Presburger arithmetic.
Definition 1.2.2.7 [ $k$-equivalent structures]:
Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathcal{P}$.
The structures $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ are called $\boldsymbol{k}$-equivalent, denoted $\mathfrak{A} \equiv_{k} \mathfrak{B}$, if they satisfy the same $i$-rank first-order sentences for $0 \leq i \leq k$.

## Lemma 1.2.2.8:

Let $\mathfrak{Z}^{\prime}$ be a finite RFOL language and $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{Z}^{\prime}$.
For all $n \in \omega$, variables $\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{k}\right\} \subseteq \mathcal{V} a r_{\mathfrak{R}}$ there exist a finite number of formulae with quantifier rank less to equal to $n$ and free variables among $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{k}$ which are not logically equivalent.

Proof. We can prove it using double induction on $n \in \omega$ and $k$, and using the property that every formula has a disjunctive normal form lemma 1.2.1.12.

Definition 1.2.2.9 [Elementarily equivalent structures]:
Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{R}$.
$\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ are called elementarily equivalent, denoted $\mathfrak{A} \equiv \mathfrak{B}$, if they satisfy the same first-order sentences, i.e., $\operatorname{Th}(\boldsymbol{A})=\operatorname{Th}(\mathfrak{B})$.

## Remark 1.2.2.3:

Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{R}$ and $\operatorname{card}(\mathfrak{R}) \leq \aleph_{0}$.
If $\mathfrak{A} \equiv_{k} \mathfrak{B}$ for all $k \in \omega$, then $\mathfrak{A} \equiv \mathfrak{B}$.
Definition 1.2.2.10 [Substructure]:
Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{Z}$.
$\mathfrak{A}$ is a substructure or reduct of $\mathfrak{B}$, denoted $\mathfrak{A} \sqsubseteq \mathfrak{B}$, if $A \subseteq B$ and each $n$-ary relation $p^{\mathfrak{A}}$ of $\mathfrak{A}$ is the restriction to $A$ of the corresponding relation $p^{\mathfrak{B}}$ of $\mathfrak{B}$, i.e., $p^{\mathfrak{A}}=p^{\mathfrak{B}} \Gamma_{A}$.
$\sqsubseteq$ is a partial-order relation and if $\mathfrak{A} \sqsubseteq \mathfrak{B}$, then $\operatorname{card}(A) \leq \operatorname{card}(B)$. We say that $\mathfrak{B}$ is an extension of $\mathfrak{A}$ if $\mathfrak{A}$ is a substructure of $\mathfrak{B}$.

Definition 1.2.2.11 [Isomorphic structures]:
Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{Z}$.
$\mathfrak{A}$ is isomorphic to $\mathfrak{B}$, denoted $\mathfrak{A} \cong \mathfrak{B}$, if there is a bijective mapping $f: A \mapsto B$ such that for each $n$-ary relation symbol $p \in \mathcal{P r e d}_{\mathfrak{R}}$ and for every $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \in A$ :

$$
\left\langle a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right\rangle \in p^{22} \Longleftrightarrow\left\langle f\left(a_{1}\right), \ldots, f\left(a_{n}\right)\right\rangle \in p^{\mathfrak{B}}
$$

A function $f$ that satisfies the above is called an isomorphism of $\mathfrak{A}$ onto $\mathfrak{B}$, or an isomorphism between $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$.

We use the notation $f: \mathfrak{A} \cong \mathfrak{B}$ to denote that $f$ is an isomorphism of $\mathfrak{A}$ onto $\mathfrak{B}$.
$\cong$ is an equivalence relation and furthermore, it preserves powers, that is, if $\mathfrak{A} \cong \mathfrak{B}$, then $\operatorname{card}(A)=\operatorname{card}(B)$.

Combining the above two notions:
Definition 1.2.2.12 [Isomorphically embedded structures]:
Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{R}$.
We say that $\mathfrak{A}$ is isomorphically embedded in $\mathfrak{B}$ if there is a structure $\mathfrak{C}$ and an isomorphism $f$ such that $f: \mathfrak{A} \cong \mathfrak{C}$ and $\mathfrak{C} \sqsubseteq \mathfrak{B}$.

In this case we call the function $f$ an isomorphic embedding of $\mathfrak{A}$ in $\mathfrak{B}$. If $\mathfrak{A}$ is isomorphically embedded in $\mathfrak{B}$, then $\mathfrak{B}$ is isomorphic to an extension of $\mathfrak{A}$.

Definition 1.2.2.13 [Elementary extension]:
Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{Z}$.
We say that $\mathfrak{B}$ is an elementary extension of $\mathfrak{A}$ if $\mathfrak{B}$ is an extension of $\mathfrak{A}$ and for any formula $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \in \mathcal{F o r m}(\mathfrak{Z})$ and any $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \in A$ :

$$
\mathfrak{A} \vDash \varphi \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{B} \models \varphi \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket .
$$

We denote it by $\mathfrak{A} \leqslant \mathfrak{B}$. When $\mathfrak{B}$ is an elementary extension of $\mathfrak{A}$, we also say that $\mathfrak{A}$ is an elementary substructure of $\mathfrak{B}$.

Definition 1.2.2.14 [Elementary embedding]:
Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{R}$.
A mapping $f: A \rightarrow B$ is said to be an elementary embedding of $\mathfrak{A}$ into $\mathfrak{B}$, denoted $f: \mathfrak{A} \leqslant \mathfrak{B}$, if and only if for all formulae $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \in \mathcal{F o r m}(\mathfrak{Z})$ and any individuals $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \in A$, we have:

$$
\mathfrak{A} \vDash \varphi \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{B} \vDash \varphi \llbracket f\left(a_{1}\right), \ldots, f\left(a_{n}\right) \rrbracket .
$$

## Remark 1.2.2.4:

An elementary embedding of $\mathfrak{A}$ into $\mathfrak{B}$ is the same thing as an isomorphism of $\mathfrak{A}$ onto an elementary substructure of $\mathfrak{B}$.

Definition 1.2.2.15 [Direct product of two structures]:
Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{R}$.
We call $\mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{B}$ the direct product of $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$, which is a structures for $\mathfrak{Z}$ and is defined as following:

- The universe is $A \times B$;
- For every $k$-ary relation symbol $p \in \mathcal{P r e d}_{\mathfrak{\Omega}}$ and every $c_{1}, \ldots, c_{k} \in A \times B$ we have that:

$$
\left\langle c_{1}, \ldots, c_{k}\right\rangle \in p^{A \times B} \Longleftrightarrow\left[\left\langle p r_{1}\left(c_{1}\right), \ldots, p r_{1}\left(c_{k}\right)\right\rangle \in p^{2} \&\left\langle p r_{2}\left(c_{1}\right), \ldots, p r_{2}\left(c_{k}\right)\right\rangle \in p^{\mathfrak{B}}\right] .
$$

## Remark 1.2.2.5:

All definitions and properties are valid for FOL having individual constant symbols or/and function symbols with or without some changes.

### 1.2.3 Some foundational theorems of RFOL

Let $\mathcal{Z}$ be a RFOL language and let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{R})$.

## Proposition 1.2.3.1:

$\varphi$ is satisfiable if and only if $\neg \varphi$ is not valid and $\varphi$ is valid if and only if $\neg \varphi$ is not satisfiable.
Theorem 1.2.3.2 [Soundness]:
$\Sigma \vdash \varphi \Rightarrow \Sigma \vDash \varphi$.

## Corollary 1.2.3.2.1:

Provable is consistent.
The next property to worry about is whether the proof system is powerful enough to match logical consequence.
Theorem 1.2.3.3 [Gödel's Completeness theorem]:
$\Sigma \vDash \varphi \Rightarrow \Sigma \vdash \varphi$.
In view of soundness, for all $\Sigma$ we have $\operatorname{Consequences~}(\Sigma)=\operatorname{Deducible}(\Sigma)$.
What is the computational nature of $\mathcal{V}$ alid? Going by its definition, how can we "check" truth in all models? Gödel's Completeness theorem tells that this highly complex concept with the following consequence:
Corollary 1.2.3.3.1:
Valid is semidecidable.

## Corollary 1.2.3.3.2:

The set of satisfiable FOL sentences is co-semidecidable.
Can we actually decide first-order provability (hence logical consequence)? This question, known as the Entscheidungsproblem (Halting problem) has a negative answer:
Theorem 1.2.3.4 [Turing/Church's Undecidability Theorem]:
Let $\boldsymbol{\Omega}^{\prime}$ be a RFOL language with one at least binary relation symbol.
$\mathcal{V}^{\text {alid }}{ }_{\mathfrak{Z}^{\prime}}$ is undecidable , i.e., there does not exist an algorithm such that given a sentence $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}\left(\mathbb{Z}^{\prime}\right)$ can effectively determine if $\varphi$ is satisfiable.

But:
Theorem 1.2.3.5:
There is an algorithm which given a sentence ends its execution if and only if the sentence is not satisfiable and continues to work infinitely long if the sentence is satisfiable.

Also:
Theorem 1.2.3.6 [Löwenheim, 1915]:
Let $\mathfrak{Z}^{\prime}$ be a RFOL language with only unary relation symbols, with or without formal equality.

There is an algorithm which decides whether a sentence of $\mathfrak{Z}^{\prime}$ is satisfiable or not.

## Remark 1.2.3.1:

If a FOL language $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}^{\prime}$ has at least one function symbol, then the decision problem of validity is an undecidable problem via Turing/Church's Undecidability Theorem (functions are relations).
Other properties of FOL we will use are that of Compactness theorem and the Downward Löwenheim-Skolem theorem.
Theorem 1.2.3.7 [Compactness theorem]:
Let $\Sigma$ be a set of sentences in $\mathcal{L}$.
$\Sigma$ is called finitely satisfiable if and only if every finite subset $\Sigma_{0}$ of $\Sigma$ is satisfiable. Therefore, $\Sigma$ is satisfiable if and only if it is finitely satisfiable.

Theorem 1.2.3.8 [Downward Löwenheim-Skolem theorem]:
Let $\mathfrak{B}$ be an infinite structure for $\mathfrak{Z}$ and let $\mu$ be an infinite cardinal number such that $\boldsymbol{\operatorname { c a r d }}(\mathfrak{Z}) \leq \mu \leq \boldsymbol{\operatorname { c a r d }}(\mathfrak{B})$.

Then for any $X \subseteq B$ with $\operatorname{card}(X) \leq \mu$ there exists a structure $\mathfrak{A}$ such that $X \subseteq A$, $\boldsymbol{\operatorname { c a r d }}(A)=\mu$ and $\mathfrak{A} \leqslant \mathfrak{B}$.

In computer science we are concerned mostly with finite structures so this is very natural to ask about whether the logical consequence is decidable.

Let $\mathcal{V}$ alid $^{f i n} \leftrightharpoons\{\varphi \mid \mathfrak{A} \models \varphi$ for all finite $\mathfrak{A}\}$.
Unfortunately, finite validity is also undecidable (not semidecidable), it is co-semidecidable-complete. I.e., we cannot axiomatize finite validity.
Theorem 1.2.3.9 [Trakhtenbrot's Theorem]:
Let $\mathbf{\Omega}^{\prime}$ be a RFOL language with one at least binary relation symbol.
The set of $\mathcal{V}$ alid ${\underset{\mathfrak{Z}^{\prime}}{\text { fin }}}^{\prime \prime}$ is not semidecidable.
A stronger result (rephrasing Turing/Church's Undecidability Theorem and Trakhtenbrot's Theorem). Note that $\mathcal{V}$ alid $\subseteq \mathcal{V}^{\text {alid }}{ }^{\text {fin }}$.

## Theorem 1.2.3.10:

Let $\mathbb{Z}^{\prime}$ be a RFOL language with one at least binary relation symbol.
There is no recursive set $X$ such that $\mathcal{V a l i d}_{\mathfrak{Z}^{\prime}} \subseteq X \subseteq \mathcal{V a l i d}_{\mathfrak{Q}^{\prime}}^{\text {fin }}$.

## Corollary 1.2 .3 .10 .1 :

Neither $\mathcal{V}^{\text {alid }}{ }_{\mathbf{Q}^{\prime}}$ or $\mathcal{V}^{\text {alid }}{ }_{\mathfrak{Q}^{\prime}}^{\text {fin }}$ are decidable.

## Remark 1.2.3.2

By Gödel's Completeness theorem, Valid $\mathfrak{Q}^{\prime}$ is semidecidable and it can be shown that $\mathcal{V a l i d}_{\mathfrak{Q}^{\prime}}^{f i n}$ is co-semidecidable. Thus,the previous theorem implies that $\mathcal{V a l i d}_{\mathfrak{Q}^{\prime}}$ and the complement of $\mathcal{V}$ alid $\mathbb{Q}_{\mathbf{Q}^{\prime}}^{\text {fin }}$ form a recursively inseparable pair of recursively enumerable sets

We can conclude that:

1. Gödel's Completeness theorem fails in the finite since completeness implies recursive enumerability.
2. Compactness theorem also fails in the finite.
3. There is no recursive function $f$ such that if $\varphi$ has a finite model, then it has a model of size at most $f(\varphi)$. In other words, there is no effective analogue to the Downward Löwenheim-Skolem theorem in the finite.

### 1.3 Equivalence relations

A binary equivalence relation $R$ on a set $A$ is a subset of $A \times A$ such that it is reflexive, symmetric and transitive.

Let the set of all equivalence relations on a set $A$ be denoted with $\mathcal{E q u i v}(A)$.
If $a \in A$ then the equivalence class of the element $\boldsymbol{a}$ modulo $\boldsymbol{R}$ is denoted
$[a]_{R} \leftrightharpoons\{b \mid b \in A \&\langle a, b\rangle \in R\}$. For phonetic reasons we will also call the equivalence classes of $R$ blocks.

With $\#_{R}$ we will denote the cardinality of the set $\left\{[a]_{R} \mid a \in A\right\}$.
A partition $P$ of a set $A$ is a subset of $P \subseteq \mathcal{P}(A) \backslash\{\emptyset\}$ such that $\bigcup P=A$ and $\left(\mathbb{W} C_{1} \in P\right)\left(\mathbb{W} C_{2} \in P\right)\left[C_{1} \neq C_{2} \Rightarrow C_{1} \cap C_{2}=\emptyset\right]$.

Let the set of all partitions on a set $A$ be denoted with $\mathcal{P} \operatorname{artit}(A)$.
The elements of a partition will be called blocks.
The first theorem is a very basic one, but it is essential for this work:

## Theorem 1.3.0.1:

Let $A$ be a set. Then:

- If $R \in \mathcal{E q u i v}(A)$ then $\left\{[a]_{R} \mid a \in A\right\}$ the set of all equivalence classes form a partition of $A$;
- If $P \in \mathcal{P} \operatorname{artit}(A)$, then the relation

$$
R \leftrightharpoons\{\langle a, b\rangle \mid a \in A \& b \in A \&(\exists C \in P)[a \in C \& b \in C]\}
$$

is an equivalence relation on A .
I.e., a partition of a set and an equivalence relation on a set are the same mathematical object, described from different view points.

We denote by $R_{P}$ the equivalence relation associated to the partition $P$ and $P_{R}$ the partition associated to the equivalence relation $R$.

### 1.3.1 Two commuting equivalence relations

Definition 1.3.1.1 [Commuting equivalence relations]:
Let $A$ be a set and $R, S \in \mathcal{E q u i v}(A)$.
We say that two relations $R$ and $S$ commute when $R \circ S=S \circ R$.
We will be interested in proving some properties of such relations. For further reading one may consult section 3 of The Logic of Commuting Equivalence Relations (Finberg, Mainetti, and Rota, 1996).

## Lemma 1.3.1.2:

Let $A$ be a set and $R, S \in \mathcal{E q u i v}(A)$.
R and S commute if and only if $R \circ S \in \mathcal{E} q u i v(A)$.
Proof. $(\Rightarrow)$ : Let $R \circ S=S \circ R$.
Let $a \in A$. Since $R$ and $S$ are reflexive, then $\langle a, a\rangle \in R$ and $\langle a, a\rangle \in S$. By the definition of composition, then $\langle a, a\rangle \in R \circ S$ meaning $R \circ S$ is reflexive.

Let $a, b \in A$ such that $\langle a, b\rangle \in R \circ S$. Then by the definition of composition of two relations $(\exists c \in A)[\langle c, b\rangle \in R \&\langle a, c\rangle \in S]$.

Let $c_{0} \in A$ be a witness. $R$ and $S$ are symmetric; therefore, $\left\langle b, c_{0}\right\rangle \in R$ and $\left\langle c_{0}, a\right\rangle \in S$ which fits the definition for membership of $\langle b, a\rangle$ in $S \circ R . R \circ S=S \circ R$; therefore, $R \circ S$ is symmetric.

Let $a, b, c \in A$ and let $\langle a, b\rangle,\langle b, c\rangle \in R \circ S$. Then by the definition of composition of two relations $(\exists d \in A)[\langle d, b\rangle \in R \&\langle a, d\rangle \in S]$ and $(\exists d \in A)[\langle d, c\rangle \in R \&\langle b, d\rangle \in S]$.

Let $d_{a} \in A$ and $d_{c} \in A$ be a witnesses such that $\left[\left\langle d_{a}, b\right\rangle \in R \&\left\langle a, d_{a}\right\rangle \in S\right]$ and $\left[\left\langle d_{c}, c\right\rangle \in R \&\left\langle b, d_{c}\right\rangle \in S\right]$.

Then $\left\langle d_{c}, d_{a}\right\rangle \in R \circ S$ from $\left\langle d_{c}, b\right\rangle \in S$ and $\left\langle b, d_{a}\right\rangle \in R$, and $R$ and $S$ being symmetric. But $R \circ S=S \circ R$; hence, $(\exists e \in A)\left[\left\langle e, d_{a}\right\rangle \in S \&\left\langle d_{c}, e\right\rangle \in R\right]$ and let $e_{0} \in A$ be a witness.

Then $R$ and $S$ are symmetric, so we have $\left\langle d_{a}, e_{0}\right\rangle \in S$ and $\left\langle e_{0}, d_{c}\right\rangle \in R$.
From the fact that $S$ is transitive and $\left\langle a, d_{a}\right\rangle \in S$ and $\left\langle d_{a}, e_{0}\right\rangle \in S$ we have $\left\langle a, e_{0}\right\rangle \in S$.
Since $R$ is transitive and $\left\langle d_{c}, c\right\rangle \in R$ and $\left\langle e_{0}, d_{c}\right\rangle \in R$ we have $\left\langle e_{0}, c\right\rangle \in R$.
Finally, from the last two memberships we obtain $\langle a, c\rangle \in R \circ S$; therefore, $R \circ S$ is transitive.

We conclude that $R \circ S \in \mathcal{E} q u i v(A)$.
$(\Leftrightarrow)$ Let $R \circ S \in \mathcal{E q u i v}(A)$.
Let $\langle a, c\rangle \in R \circ S$. Then $\langle c, a\rangle \in R \circ S$ because $R \circ S$ is symmetric.
Let $b_{0} \in A$ be such that $\left\langle b_{0}, a\right\rangle \in R$ and $\left\langle c, b_{0}\right\rangle \in S$. $S$ and $R$ are symmetric, so we have $\left\langle a, b_{0}\right\rangle \in R$ and $\left\langle b_{0}, c\right\rangle \in S$, and we can conclude that $\langle a, c\rangle \in S \circ R$.

The other direction is analogous, and so we obtain that $R \circ S=S \circ R$, i.e., $R$ and $S$ commute.

## Lemma 1.3.1.3:

Let $A$ be a set and $R, S \in \mathcal{E q u i v}(A)$.
If $R \circ S \in \mathcal{E q u i v}(A)$, then $\bigcap\{T \mid T \in \mathcal{E q u i v}(A) \& R \subseteq T \& S \subseteq T\}$ which is the least equivalence relation on $A$ containing both $R$ and $S$ is equal to $R \circ S$.

Proof. Let $H \leftrightharpoons\{T \mid T \in \mathcal{E q u i v}(A) \& R \subseteq T \& S \subseteq T\}=\{T \mid T \in \mathcal{E} q u i v(A) \& R \cup S \subseteq$ $T\}$.
$(\Rightarrow)$ : Let $\langle a, c\rangle \in R \circ S$. Then by the definition of composition of two relations $(\exists b \in$ $A)[\langle b, c\rangle \in R \&\langle a, b\rangle \in S]$. Let $b_{0} \in A$ be a witness.

Let $T$ be an arbitrary element of $H$. Since by the definition of $H, R \cup S \subseteq T$, then $\left\langle b_{0}, a\right\rangle \in$ $T$ and $\left\langle c, b_{0}\right\rangle \in T$. But for $T \in \mathcal{E} q u i v(A)$, then $T$ is transitive and symmetric; hence, $\langle a, c\rangle \in$ $T$.

Since $T \in H$ was arbitrary, then we have $\langle a, c\rangle \in \bigcap H$.
$(\Leftarrow)$ : We will show that $R \circ S \in H$. We must show that $S \subseteq R \circ S$ and $R \subseteq R \circ S$.
Let $\langle a, b\rangle \in S$. Since $R$ is reflexive, then $\langle b, b\rangle \in R$; hence, $\langle a, b\rangle \in R \circ S$. Analogously $R \subseteq R \circ S$. From the assumption we have $R \circ S \in \mathcal{E} q u i v(A)$, so we can conclude that $R \circ S \in$ $H$.

Since $R \circ S \in H$, then $\bigcap H \subseteq R \circ S$.
From $(\Rightarrow)$ and $(\Leftrightarrow)$ we conclude that $R \circ S=\bigcap H$.

## Proposition 1.3.1.4:

Let $A$ be a set and $R, S \in \mathcal{E} q u i v(A)$.
If $R \cup S \in \mathcal{E q u i v}(A)$, then $R \circ S=R \cup S$.
Proof. $(\Rightarrow)$ : Let $\langle a, c\rangle \in R o S$. Let $b_{0} \in A$ be a witness for $(\exists b \in A)[\langle b, c\rangle \in R \&\langle a, b\rangle \in$ $S]$. So $\langle b, c\rangle \in R \cup S$ and $\langle a, b\rangle \in R \cup S$ which implies $\langle a, c\rangle \in R \cup S$, because $R \cup S$ is transitive.
$(\Leftarrow)$ Let $\langle a, c\rangle \in R \cup S$. WLOG let $\langle a, c\rangle \in S$. Since $\langle c, c\rangle \in R$, because $R$ is reflexive, then this implies that $\langle a, c\rangle \in R \circ S$.

From $(\Rightarrow)$ and $(\Leftarrow)$ we conclude that $R \circ S=R \cup S$.
The set of partitions of a set $A \operatorname{Partit}(A)$, is endowed with the partial order of refinement: for $P, Q \in \mathcal{P a r t i t}(A)$ we say that $P \leqslant Q$ when every block of $P$ is contained in a
block of $Q$. The refinement partial order has a unique maximal element $\hat{1}$, namely, the partition having only one block, and a unique minimal element $\hat{0}$, namely, the partition for which every block has exactly one element. The partially ordered set $\mathcal{P} \operatorname{artit}(A)$ is a lattice (check the definition). Lattice meets and joins, denoted by $P \vee Q$ and $P \wedge Q$, can be described by using the equivalence relations $R_{P}$ and $R_{Q}$ as follows:

## Lemma 1.3.1.5:

(1) $R_{P \wedge Q}=R_{P} \cap R_{Q}$
(2) $R_{P \vee Q}=R_{P} \cup R_{P} \circ R_{Q} \cup R_{P} \circ R_{Q} \circ R_{P} \cup \cdots \cup$
$\cup R_{Q} \cup R_{Q} \circ R_{P} \cup R_{Q} \circ R_{P} \circ R_{Q} \cup \ldots$
Proof. The proof of lemma 1.3.1.5.(1) is immediate. For lemma 1.3.1.5.(2) we use the definition of $P \vee Q$ that it is the smallest partition containing both $P$ and $Q$ :

$$
P \vee Q=\bigcap\{T \mid T \in \mathcal{P} \operatorname{artit}(A) \& P \subseteq T \& Q \subseteq T\}
$$

Now using transitivity of $R_{P \vee Q}$ we obtain the right-hand side of the equality.

## Theorem 1.3.1.6:

$$
R_{P \vee Q}=R_{P} \circ R_{Q} \Longleftrightarrow R_{P} \circ R_{Q}=R_{Q} \circ R_{P}
$$

Proof. $(\Rightarrow)$ : Let $R_{P \vee Q}=R_{P} \circ R_{Q}$.
Then by lemma 1.3.1.5.(2) we have $R_{P} \circ R_{Q} \subseteq R_{Q} \circ R_{P}$. Now by taking the inverses and applying equivalent transformations, and $R_{P}, R_{Q}$ being equivalence relations, we conclude $R_{P} \circ R_{Q} \supseteq R_{Q} \circ R_{P}$.

$$
R_{Q} \circ R_{P}=R_{Q}^{-1} \circ R_{P}^{-1}=\left(R_{P} \circ R_{Q}\right)^{-1} \subseteq\left(R_{Q} \circ R_{P}\right)^{-1}=R_{P}^{-1} \circ R_{Q}^{-1}=R_{P} \circ R_{Q}
$$

$(\Leftarrow)$ : Let $R_{P} \circ R_{Q}=R_{Q} \circ R_{P}$.
Then by transitivity and $R_{P}, R_{Q} \subseteq R_{R} \circ R_{Q}$ (easily proved) the right-hand side of lemma 1.3.1.5.(2) is reduced to only $R_{P \vee Q}=R_{P} \circ R_{Q}$.

Let $A$ be a set and $P, Q \in \mathcal{P} \operatorname{artit}(A)$.
Two equivalence relations $R_{P}, R_{Q}$ or, equivalently, two partitions $P$ and $Q$ are said to be independent when, for any two blocks $p \in P, q \in Q$, we have $p \cap q \neq \emptyset$.

## Remark 1.3.1.1:

Independent relations commute, since $R_{P \vee Q}=R_{\hat{1}}=R_{Q} \circ R_{Q}$.
If $A_{0} \subseteq A$, then $P_{\left.\right|_{A_{0}}}$ means restriction of the partition $P$ to the set $A_{0}$, that is, the partition whose blocks are the intersections of the blocks of $P$ with the set $A_{0}$, whenever such an intersection is not empty.

## Lemma 1.3.1.7:

Let $A$ be a set and $P, Q \in \mathcal{P} \operatorname{artit}(A)$.
Two equivalence relations $R_{P}$ and $R_{Q}$ commute if and only if, for any elements $a, b \in A$ such that $\langle a, b\rangle \in R_{P \vee Q}$, there exist elements $c, d \in A$ such that:

$$
\langle c, b\rangle \in R_{P} \text { and }\langle a, c\rangle \in R_{Q} \text { and }\langle d, b\rangle \in R_{Q} \text { and }\langle a, d\rangle \in R_{P}
$$

Proof. $(\Rightarrow)$ : Let $R_{P} \circ R_{Q}=R_{Q} \circ R_{P}$ and let $a, b \in A$ such that $\langle a, b\rangle \in R_{P \vee Q}$. From theorem 1.3.1.6 and the assumption we have that $R_{P \vee Q}=R_{P} \circ R_{Q}=R_{Q} \circ R_{P}$; therefore, the existence of the elements with the desired properties is immediate from the definition of the composition of two relations.
$(\Leftarrow)$ : Let the right-hand side of the "if and only if" be true.

Let $\langle a, b\rangle \in R_{P} \circ R_{Q}$. From lemma 1.3.1.5.(2) we have that $R_{P} \circ R_{Q} \subseteq R_{P \vee Q}$ and $a, b \in$ $A$. Therefore, we can apply the right-hand side and let $c_{0}, d_{0} \in A$ be witnesses such that:

$$
\left\langle c_{0}, b\right\rangle \in R_{P} \text { and }\left\langle a, c_{0}\right\rangle \in R_{Q} \text { and }\left\langle d_{0}, b\right\rangle \in R_{Q} \text { and }\left\langle a, d_{0}\right\rangle \in R_{P}
$$

From $\left\langle d_{0}, b\right\rangle \in R_{Q}$ and $\left\langle a, d_{0}\right\rangle \in R_{P}$ we have $\langle a, b\rangle \in R_{Q} \circ R_{P}$.
The other direction is analogous, and so we obtain that $R_{P} \circ R_{Q}=R_{Q} \circ R_{P}$.

## Lemma 1.3.1.8:

If $R_{P}$ and $R_{Q}$ commute, and $P \vee Q=\hat{1}$, then the equivalence relations $R_{P}$ and $R_{Q}$ are independent.

Proof. Let $p \in P$ and $q \in Q$ be blocks and let $a \in p$ and $b \in q$ be elements. Since $\hat{1}=P \vee Q$, then $\langle a, b\rangle \in R_{P \vee Q}$. By assumption $R_{P}$ and $R_{Q}$ commute, then apply 1.3.1.7 and obtain a witness $c_{0} \in A$ such that $\left\langle a, c_{0}\right\rangle \in R_{P}$ and $\left\langle c_{0}, b\right\rangle \in R_{Q}$, i.e., $c_{0} \in p \cap q$; therefore, $p \cap q \neq \emptyset$.

Theorem 1.3.1.9 [Dubreil-Jacotin theorem]:
Two equivalence relations $R_{P}$ and $R_{Q}$ associated with partitions $P$ and $Q$ commute if and only if for every block $C$ of the partition $P \vee Q$, the restrictions $P_{\Gamma_{C}}, Q_{\upharpoonright_{C}}$ are independent partitions.

Proof. Suppose $R_{P}$ and $R_{Q}$ commute. Then $R_{P} \upharpoonright_{C}$ and $R_{Q} \upharpoonright_{C}$ commute too.
Moreover, in the lattice $\mathcal{P} \operatorname{artit}(C)$ of partitions of the block $C$, we have $P_{\Gamma_{C}} \vee Q_{\Gamma_{C}}=$ $(P \vee Q)_{C}=\hat{1}_{C}$ by definition of the join of partitions, where $\hat{1}_{C}$ is the maximum element of the partition lattice $\mathcal{P} \operatorname{artit}(\boldsymbol{C})$. By lemma 1.3.1.8, the equivalence relations $R_{P}$ and $R_{Q}$ are independent.

The converse is that independent relations commute, since we have remark 1.3.1.1 and lemma 1.3.1.6.

### 1.4 A method to prove a theory undecidable

Before describing one of the many methods used to prove that a first-order theory is undecidable, we will introduce some definitions.

We have attached a precise meaning to the notion of decidable theory, axiomatizable theory and other similar notions; thus, we can now assign to each formula of a RFOL language a certain number. In what follows we shall use only the numbering of the set of all formulae of a given enumerable relational signature $\sigma$ of a RFOL language $\mathfrak{L}$. Also, if $\sigma_{1}$ and $\sigma_{2}$ are two such relational signatures for RFOL language $\mathfrak{L}_{1}$ and $\mathfrak{R}_{2}$, it will be convenient to have the formulae of signature $\sigma_{1} \cup \sigma_{2}$ numbered to extend the numbering of the formulae of the signature $\sigma_{1}$ as well as that of formulae of the signature $\sigma_{2}$ (, i.e., such that the number of any formula of signature $\sigma_{2}$, in the numbering of all formulae of signature $\sigma_{2}$, coincides with its number in the numbering of all formulae of signature $\sigma_{1} \cup \sigma_{2}$ and by $\mathfrak{L}_{1} \cup \mathfrak{R}_{2}$ we mean the $\sigma_{1} \cup \sigma_{2}$ ). An example numbering can be found in (Ershov, Lavrov, Taimanov, and Taitslin, 1965) chapter 1 , section 2.

In this way to every formula $\varphi$ of a given RFOL language $\mathcal{L}$ a number is assigned which we shall write as $\ulcorner\varphi\urcorner$. It is clear that any natural number can be the number of not more than one formula.

If $T$ is a theory for $\mathfrak{Z}$, then let $\ulcorner T\urcorner \leftrightharpoons\{\ulcorner\varphi\urcorner \mid \varphi \in T\}$.
Definition 1.4.0.1 [Effective mapping on formulae]:
Let $\ulcorner$.$\urcorner be a numbering of the formulae of a RFOL language \mathfrak{L}_{0}$. Suppose that to each formula $\varphi$ of $\mathfrak{L}_{0}$ there corresponds a formula $\varphi^{*}$ a RFOL language $\boldsymbol{L}_{1}$. Let:

$$
f(n)= \begin{cases}\left\ulcorner\varphi^{*}\right\urcorner, & \text { if } n=\ulcorner\varphi\urcorner \text { for some } \varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}\left(\mathfrak{Q}_{0}\right) \\ 0, \text { otherwise } & \end{cases}
$$

We say that the correspondence ${ }^{*}$ is effective if the function $f$ is decidable.

## Theorem 1.4.0.2:

Let $\ulcorner$.$\urcorner be a numbering of the formulae of a RFOL language \mathfrak{\Omega}_{0} \cup \mathfrak{Z}_{1}$.
Suppose that the theory T in $\mathfrak{R}_{0}$ is undecidable and that each sentence $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}\left(\mathfrak{R}_{0}\right)$ is effectively associated with a sentence $\varphi^{*} \in \operatorname{Sent}\left(\mathfrak{R}_{1}\right)$.

If $T_{1}$ is a theory in $\mathfrak{R}_{1}$ and

$$
\varphi \in T \Longleftrightarrow \varphi^{*} \in T_{1},
$$

then the theory $T_{1}$ is undecidable.
Proof. If the characteristic function $\Upsilon_{T_{1}}(n)$ of the set $\left\ulcorner T_{1}\right\urcorner$ were recursive, then $\Upsilon_{T_{1}}(f(n))$, the characteristic function of the set $\ulcorner T\urcorner$ would also be recursive by the second assumption, but this contradicts the undecidability of $T$.

Definition 1.4.0.3 [Hereditarily undecidable theory]:
Let T be a first-order theory for a RFOL language $\mathfrak{Z}$.
Then T is called hereditarily undecidable if every subtheory of T for the same language is also undecidable.

Definition 1.4.0.4 [Essentially undecidable theory]:
Let T be a first-order theory for a RFOL language $\mathbb{L}$.
Then T is called essentially undecidable if every theory for which T is a subtheory for the same language is also undecidable.

## Lemma 1.4.0.5:

Let T be a theory for a RFOL language $\mathfrak{L}, \varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{L})$ and suppose that the theory T' with added non-logical $\varphi$ is undecidable. Then T is also undecidable.

Proof. We have by the Deduction theorem that:

$$
\psi \in T^{\prime} \Longleftrightarrow \varphi \rightarrow \psi \in T
$$

for every $\psi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{L})$. We can form $\varphi \rightarrow \psi$ effectively so by theorem 1.4.0.2 the lemma follows.

## Remark 1.4.0.1:

If a theory $T_{0}$ is hereditarily undecidable and the theory $T_{1}$ is a subtheory of $T_{0}$, then $T_{1}$ is also hereditarily undecidable.

## Corollary 1.4.0.5.1:

Let $\mathcal{L}$ be a RFOL language.
Every finitely axiomatizable undecidable theory $T \subseteq \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{L})$ is hereditarily undecidable.

Proof. Let $T^{\prime}$ be a theory such that $T^{\prime} \subseteq T$. Let $\varphi_{T} \in T$ finitely axiomatizes $T$. Let $T_{0}$ be the theory of $T^{\prime} \cup\left\{\varphi_{T}\right\}$. Then $T \subseteq T_{0}$ (because $\varphi_{T}$ axiomatizes $T$ ) and $T_{0} \subseteq T$ (because $T^{\prime} \subseteq T$ and $\left.\varphi_{T} \in T\right)$. Therefore, $T=T_{0}$ rending $T_{0}$ hereditarily undecidable. By remark 1.4.0.1 $T$ is hereditarily undecidable.

### 1.4.1 Relative elementary definability

Relative elementary definability introduced by Ershov is derived from Tarski's method of interpretations which is one of the methods for proving undecidability, but it differs slightly. You can find the original work in (Ershov, 1980) that we closely follow.

Let $\mathfrak{L}_{0}$ be a RFOL language with formal equality and $(k+1)$ predicate symbols $p_{0}, p_{1}, \ldots$, $p_{k}$ with arities $\operatorname{arity}\left(p_{0}\right)=n_{0}$, $\operatorname{arity}\left(p_{1}\right)=n_{1}, \ldots, \operatorname{arity}\left(p_{k}\right)=n_{k}$. Let $\mathcal{Q}_{1}$ be a RFOL language with formal equality. Let $\mathcal{K}_{0}$ be a class of structures for the language $\mathfrak{Z}_{0}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{1}$ be a class of structures for the language $\mathfrak{Z}_{1}$.

We say that the class $\mathcal{K}_{0}$ is relatively elementary definable in the class $\mathcal{K}_{1}$ if there exist such formulae:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathcal{U}(\bar{x} ; \bar{y}) ; \\
& \mathcal{E}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \bar{y}\right) ; \\
& \chi_{0}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n_{0}} ; \bar{y}\right), \chi_{1}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n_{1}} ; \bar{y}\right), \ldots, \chi_{k}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n_{k}} ; \bar{y}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

of the RFOL language $\mathfrak{R}_{1}$ (where hereinafter $\bar{x}^{i} \leftrightharpoons\left\langle x_{1}^{i}, x_{2}^{i}, \ldots, x_{m}^{i}\right\rangle$ and $\bar{y} \leftrightharpoons\left\langle y_{1}, y_{2}, \ldots, y_{n}\right\rangle$ ) such that for any structure $\mathfrak{H} \in \mathcal{K}_{0}$ there is a structure $\mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}$ and elements $b_{1}, b_{2}, \ldots, b_{n} \in B$, satisfying the conditions:
(1) the set $C \leftrightharpoons\left\{\bar{a} \mid \bar{a} \in B^{m} \& \mathfrak{B} \models \mathcal{V}(\bar{a} ; \bar{b})\right\}$ is not empty;
(2) the formula $\mathcal{E}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \bar{b}\right)$ defines a congruence relation $\eta$ of structures $\mathfrak{C}$ of the RFOL language $\mathfrak{\Omega}_{0}$, the universe of which is $C$, and the interpretation of the predicate symbol $p_{i}$ is defined by the formula $\chi_{i}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n_{i}} ; \bar{b}\right)$ for $i \in\{0,1, \ldots, k\}$. We say that $\chi_{i}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n_{i}} ; \bar{b}\right)$ is a possible definition for $p_{i}$;
(3) the factor structure $\mathfrak{C} / \eta \cong \mathfrak{A}$.

## Remark 1.4.1.1:

If a class of structures $\mathcal{K}_{1}^{\prime}$ for the language $\mathfrak{Z}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{1}^{\prime} \supseteq \mathcal{K}_{1}$ and the class of structures $\mathcal{K}_{0}$ for the language $\mathfrak{\Omega}_{0}$ is relatively elementary definable in the class $\mathcal{K}_{1}$, then $\mathcal{K}_{0}$ is relatively elementary definable in the class $\mathcal{K}_{1}^{\prime}$.

## Theorem 1.4.1.1:

If the class of structures $\mathcal{K}_{0}$ is relatively elementary definable in the class of structures $\mathcal{K}_{1}$ and the theory $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{0}\right)$ is hereditarily undecidable, then the theory $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}\right)$ is also hereditarily undecidable.

Proof. For every formula $\varphi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \in \operatorname{Form}\left(\mathcal{L}_{1}\right)$ we will effectively produce a formula $\bar{\varphi}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{y}\right) \in \operatorname{Form}\left(\mathfrak{L}_{0}\right)$ using the following recursive rules.

- If $\varphi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ ㅍ $\left(x_{i} \doteq x_{j}\right)$ for some $1 \leq i, j \leq n$, then:

$$
\bar{\varphi}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{y}\right) \leftrightharpoons \mathcal{E}\left(\bar{x}^{i} ; \bar{x}^{j} ; \bar{y}\right) ;
$$

- If $\varphi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)=p_{i}\left(x_{j_{1}}, \ldots x_{j_{n_{i}}}\right)$ for some indices $\left\{j_{1}, \ldots j_{n_{i}}\right\} \subseteq\{1, \ldots, n\}$ and $n_{i}$-ary predicate symbol $p_{i}$ of $\mathfrak{\mathcal { R }}_{1}, 0 \leq i \leq k$, then:

$$
\bar{\varphi}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{y}\right) \leftrightharpoons \chi_{i}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots \bar{x}^{n_{i}} ; \bar{y}\right) ;
$$

- If $\varphi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ ㅍ $\left(\varphi_{1}\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \sigma \varphi_{2}\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)\right)$ for $\sigma \in\{\vee, \wedge, \rightarrow, \leftrightarrow\}$ and we have $\bar{\varphi}_{1}, \bar{\varphi}_{2}$ by the induction hypothesis, then:

$$
\bar{\varphi}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{y}\right) \leftrightharpoons\left(\bar{\varphi}_{1}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{y}\right) \sigma \bar{\varphi}_{2}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{y}\right)\right) ;
$$

- If $\varphi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \mp \neg \psi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ and we have $\bar{\psi}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{y}\right)$ by the induction hypothesis, then:

$$
\bar{\varphi}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{y}\right) \leftrightharpoons \neg \bar{\psi}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{y}\right) ;
$$

- If $\varphi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \mp \exists x_{n+1} \psi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}, x_{n+1}\right)$ and we have $\bar{\psi}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{x}^{n+1} ; \bar{y}\right)$ by the induction hypothesis, then:

$$
\bar{\varphi}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{y}\right) \leftrightharpoons \exists x_{1}^{n+1} \ldots \exists x_{m}^{n+1}\left(\mathcal{U}\left(\bar{x}^{n+1} ; \bar{y}\right) \wedge \bar{\psi}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{x}^{n+1} ; \bar{y}\right)\right) ;
$$

- If $\varphi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \mp \forall x_{n+1} \psi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}, x_{n+1}\right)$ and we have $\bar{\psi}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{x}^{n+1} ; \bar{y}\right)$ by the induction hypothesis, then:

$$
\bar{\varphi}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{y}\right) \leftrightharpoons \forall x_{1}^{n+1} \ldots \forall x_{m}^{n+1}\left(\mathcal{U}\left(\bar{x}^{n+1} ; \bar{y}\right) \rightarrow \bar{\psi}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n} ; \bar{x}^{n+1} ; \bar{y}\right)\right) .
$$

Let $\mathcal{D}(\bar{y})=\mathcal{D}\left(y_{1}, y_{2}, \ldots, y_{n}\right)$ be the following formula:

$$
\begin{gathered}
\exists \bar{x} \mathcal{V}(\bar{x} ; \bar{y}) \wedge\left(\forall \overline { x } ^ { 0 } \forall \overline { x } ^ { 1 } \forall \overline { x } ^ { 2 } \left(\bigwedge_{0 \leq i \leq 2} \mathcal{U}\left(\bar{x}^{i} ; \bar{y}\right) \rightarrow\right.\right. \\
\mathcal{E}\left(\bar{x}^{0} ; \bar{x}^{0} ; \bar{y}\right) \wedge \\
\left(\mathcal{E}\left(\bar{x}^{0} ; \bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{y}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{E}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{0} ; \bar{y}\right)\right) \wedge \\
\left.\left.\left(\mathcal{E}\left(\bar{x}^{0} ; \bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{y}\right) \wedge \mathcal{E}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \bar{y}\right) \rightarrow \mathcal{E}\left(\bar{x}^{0} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \bar{y}\right)\right)\right)\right) \wedge \\
\bigwedge_{0 \leq i \leq k}\left(\forall \bar{x}^{1} \ldots \forall \bar{x}^{n_{i} \forall \bar{z}^{1} \ldots \forall \bar{z}^{n_{i}}\left(\bigwedge_{0 \leq j \leq n_{i}}\left(\mathcal{U}\left(\bar{x}^{j} ; \bar{y}\right) \wedge \mathcal{U}\left(\bar{z}^{j} ; \bar{y}\right) \wedge \mathcal{E}\left(\bar{x}^{j} ; \bar{z}^{j} ; \bar{y}\right)\right)\right.}\right. \\
\left.\left.\left.\wedge \chi_{i}\left(\bar{x}^{1} ; \bar{x}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{x}^{n_{i}} ; \bar{y}\right) \rightarrow \chi_{i}\left(\bar{z}^{1} ; \bar{z}^{2} ; \ldots ; \bar{z}^{n_{i}} ; \bar{y}\right)\right)\right)\right),
\end{gathered}
$$

where $Q \bar{y}$ means $Q y_{1} \ldots Q y_{m}$ for $Q \in\{\forall, \exists\}$.
The last formula describes that the universe is non-empty, $\mathcal{E}$ is a congruence relation and $\chi_{1}, \ldots \chi_{k}$ are invariant w.r.t. $\mathcal{E}$.

Finally, for every formula $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}\left(\mathfrak{L}_{0}\right)$ let:

$$
\varphi^{*} \leftrightharpoons \forall y_{1} \forall y_{2} \ldots \forall y_{n}\left(\mathcal{D}\left(y_{1}, y_{2}, \ldots, y_{n}\right) \rightarrow \bar{\varphi}\left(y_{1}, y_{2}, \ldots, y_{n}\right)\right) .
$$

Let us establish the following fact: the set $T^{*} \leftrightharpoons\left\{\varphi \mid \varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}\left(\mathfrak{R}_{0}\right) \& \varphi^{*} \in \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}\right)\right\}$ is a theory for the language $\mathfrak{\Omega}_{0}$ such that $T^{*} \subseteq \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{0}\right)$.

Let $\mathcal{K}_{0}^{*}$ be the class of all structures $\mathfrak{A}$ for the language $\mathfrak{R}_{0}$ such that there is a structure $\mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}$ and elements $b_{1}, b_{2} \ldots, b_{n} \in B$ satisfying the conditions (1), (2) and (3) defined above. Then by the hypothesis of the theorem we have that $\mathcal{K}_{0}^{*} \supseteq \mathcal{K}_{0}$. From the definition of the effective mapping $\varphi \rightarrow \varphi^{*}$ it follows that $\varphi \in \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{0}^{*}\right) \Longleftrightarrow \varphi^{*} \in \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}\right)$ for any sentence $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}\left(\mathcal{L}_{0}\right) ;$ therefore, $T^{*}=\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{0}^{*}\right)$ and since $\mathcal{K}_{0} \subseteq \mathcal{K}_{0}^{*}$, then $T^{*} \subseteq \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{0}\right)$.

If the theory $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}\right)$ is decidable, then having the equivalence $\varphi \in T^{*} \Longleftrightarrow \varphi^{*} \in \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}\right)$ and the effective mapping $\varphi \rightarrow \varphi^{*}$ gives us a decision procedure for the theory $T^{*}$. Since the theory $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{0}\right)$ is hereditarily undecidable, then the theory $T^{*}$ is undecidable. Therefore, the theory $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}\right)$ is also undecidable. It is clear that if we take a subtheory $T^{\prime} \subseteq \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}\right)$, then the class of structures $\mathcal{K}_{1}^{\prime} \leftrightharpoons\left\{\mathfrak{B} \mid \boldsymbol{B} \models T^{\prime}\right\}, \mathcal{K}_{1}^{\prime} \supseteq \mathcal{K}_{1}$. By remark 1.4.1.1 the class $\mathcal{K}_{1}^{\prime}$ also satisfies the condition of the theorem; therefore, $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}^{\prime}\right)=T^{*}$ is undecidable. We can conclude that $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}\right)$ is hereditarily undecidable.

### 1.5 A method to prove a theory decidable

### 1.5.1 Ehrenfeucht-Fraïssé games

Mostly the definitions and formulations in this book (Ebbinghaus and Flum, 1995) will be used.

The Ehrenfeucht-Fraïssé games present a purely game theoretic characterization of the relation $\equiv_{k}$,for some $k \in \omega$. It helps us to understand the expressive power of first-order logic, capture structure equivalence, etc. One of the central ingredients of the characterization are partial isomorphisms.

Until the end of this subsection, let be a $\mathfrak{Z}$ finite FOL language such that it has no function symbols.
Definition 1.5.1.1 [Partial isomorphism]:
Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{Z}$.
Let $h$ be a mapping such that $\operatorname{Dom}(h) \subseteq A$ and $\operatorname{Range}(h) \subseteq B . h$ is called a partial isomorphism from $\mathfrak{A}$ to $\mathfrak{B}$ if:

- it is injective;
- we have $\operatorname{Dom}(h) \subseteq A$ and Range $(h) \subseteq B$, and $\left(\forall c \in\right.$ Const $\left._{\mathfrak{R}}\right)\left[h\left(c^{\mathfrak{Y}}\right)=c^{\mathfrak{B}}\right]$;
- for all $n$-ary relation symbol $p \in \mathcal{P} r e d_{\Omega}$ and for every $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \in \operatorname{Dom}(h)$ :

$$
\left\langle a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right\rangle \in p^{\mathfrak{A}} \Longleftrightarrow\left\langle h\left(a_{1}\right), \ldots, h\left(a_{n}\right)\right\rangle \in p^{\mathfrak{B}} .
$$

We will denote the set of all partial isomorphisms from $\mathfrak{A}$ to $\mathfrak{B}$ with $\mathcal{P} \operatorname{art}(\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}, \mathfrak{B})$.

## Remark 1.5.1.1:

If Const $_{\mathfrak{Z}}=\emptyset$, then $\emptyset \in \mathcal{P} \operatorname{art}(\boldsymbol{\mathcal { A }}, \mathfrak{B})$.

## Proposition 1.5.1.2:

Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{Z}$.
Then for all $m$-tuples $\bar{a} \in A^{m}$ and $\bar{b} \in B^{m}$ the following are equivalent:
(1) The mapping $h$ having the properties $h\left(a_{i}\right)=b_{i}$ for $1 \leq i \leq m$ and $h\left(c^{\mathfrak{A}}\right)=c^{\mathfrak{B}}$ for all $c \in$ Const $_{\mathfrak{Z}}$ is a partial isomorphism from $\mathfrak{A}$ to $\mathfrak{B}$ (we will denote this with $\bar{a} \mapsto \bar{b} \in \mathcal{P} \operatorname{art}(\boldsymbol{\mathcal { A }}, \boldsymbol{B})$ omitting the constants);
(2) for all quantifier-free formulae of $\mathfrak{\mathcal { L }} \varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right)$ :

$$
\mathfrak{A} \vDash \varphi \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{m} \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{B} \vDash \varphi \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{m} \rrbracket ;
$$

(3) for all atomic formulae of $\mathfrak{E} \varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right)$ :

$$
\mathfrak{A} \vDash \varphi \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{m} \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \boldsymbol{B} \vDash \varphi \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{m} \rrbracket ;
$$

The basic idea behind the algebraic characterization of $\equiv_{k}$ we have in mind is that the $k$-equivalence of structures amounts to the existence of partial isomorphisms that can be extended $k$ times.
Definition 1.5.1.3 [Ehrenfeucht-Fraïssé games]:
Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{Z}$ and $k \in \omega$.
The Ehrenfeucht-Fraïssé game $G_{k}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$ is played by two players called the Spoiler and the Duplicator. Each player has to make $k$ moves in the course of a play. The players take turns. In his $i$-th move the Spoiler first selects a structure, $\mathfrak{A}$ or $\mathfrak{B}$, and an element in this structure. If the Spoiler chooses $s_{i} \in A$ then the Duplicator in his $i$-th move must
choose an element $d_{i} \in B$. If the Spoiler chooses $d_{i} \in B$ then the $\mathcal{D}$ uplicator must choose an element $s_{i} \in A$.

Let $\left\{\left\langle s_{i}, d_{i}\right\rangle \mid 1 \leq i \leq k\right\}$ be the corresponding choices for all rounds. The $\mathcal{D}$ uplicator wins if and only if $\bar{s} \mapsto \bar{d} \in \mathcal{P} \operatorname{art}(\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}, \mathfrak{B})$. If $k=0$, then we need a mapping $h$ such that $\operatorname{Dom}(h)=\left\{c^{\mathfrak{A}} \mid c \in\right.$ Const $\left._{\mathfrak{R}}\right\}$, Range $(h)=\left\{c^{\mathfrak{B}} \mid c \in\right.$ Const $\left._{\mathfrak{Q}}\right\}$ and $h \in \mathcal{P a r t}(\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}, \mathfrak{B})$. Otherwise, the Spoiler wins.

Equivalently, the Spoiler wins if, after some $i<k, s_{1} \ldots s_{i} \mapsto d_{1} \ldots d_{i} \notin \mathcal{P} \operatorname{art}(\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}, \mathfrak{B})$.
A strategy is a system of rules which tells the player what move to make, depending on the history of the game up to the current moment.

We say that a player has a winning strategy in $G_{k}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$, or shortly, a player wins $G_{k}(\boldsymbol{\mathcal { U }}, \mathfrak{B})$, if it is guaranteed that he is always the winner of the game (following mindlessly the strategy).

The proof of the items of the following proposition is immediate from the definition of the Ehrenfeucht-Fraïssé games. $\emptyset \in \mathcal{P} \operatorname{art}(\boldsymbol{\mathcal { H }}, \boldsymbol{B})$

## Remark 1.5.1.2:

Let $\mathfrak{A}$ be a structure for $\mathfrak{R}$. Let $a \in A$. By $(\mathfrak{A}, a)$ we will denote the structure which is for an extension of the language $\mathfrak{Z}$ with one new individual constant symbol $c_{a}$, such that $c_{a}^{24} \leftrightharpoons a$.

## Proposition 1.5.1.4:

Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathcal{Q}$ and $k \in \omega$.
(1) The Duplicator wins $G_{0}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B}) \Longleftrightarrow$ there exists a mapping $h$ such that $\operatorname{Dom}(h)=$ $\left\{c^{\mathfrak{H}} \mid c \in\right.$ Const $\left._{\mathfrak{R}}\right\}$, Range $(h)=\left\{c^{\mathfrak{B}} \mid c \in\right.$ Const $\left._{\mathfrak{R}}\right\}$ and $h \in \operatorname{Part}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B}) ;$
(2) Splitting lemma : for $k>0$ the following are equivalent:
(i) The Duplicator wins $G_{k}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$
(ii) The following two properties hold:

> (forth): $(\forall a \in A)(\exists b \in B)\left[\right.$ the Duplicator wins $\left.G_{k-1}((\mathfrak{A}, a),(\mathfrak{B}, b))\right]$
> (back): $(\forall b \in B)(\exists a \in A)\left[\right.$ the Duplicator wins $\left.G_{k-1}((\mathfrak{A}, a),(\mathfrak{B}, b))\right]$
(3) If the Duplicator wins $\boldsymbol{G}_{k}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$ and $t \in \omega, t<k$, then the $\mathcal{D}$ uplicator wins $G_{t}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$.

Now one of the main results:
Theorem 1.5.1.5 [Fraïssé-Hintikka theorem]:
For all $k \in \omega$, for all finite FOL languages without function symbols $\mathfrak{Z}$ and for all structures $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ for $\mathfrak{Z}$ the following are equivalent:
(i) The Duplicator has a winning strategy for $G_{k}(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B})$;
(ii) $\mathfrak{A} \equiv_{k} \mathfrak{B}$.

## Lemma 1.5.1.6:

Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{R}$ and let $k \in \omega$ is a natural number.
If the $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \equiv_{k} \mathfrak{B}_{1}$ and $\mathfrak{A}_{2} \equiv_{k} \mathfrak{B}_{2}$, then $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \equiv_{k} \mathfrak{B}_{1} \times \mathfrak{B}_{2}$.
Proof. Suppose $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \equiv_{k} \mathfrak{B}_{1}$ and $\mathfrak{A}_{2} \equiv_{k} \mathfrak{B}_{2}$. By Fraïssé-Hintikka theorem there are winning strategies for the Duplicator has winning strategies for $G_{k}\left(\mathfrak{H}_{1}, \mathfrak{B}_{1}\right)$ and $G_{k}\left(\mathfrak{H}_{2}, \mathfrak{B}_{2}\right)$. Let $\mathfrak{S}_{1}$ and $\mathfrak{S}_{2}$ be winning strategies for the games $G_{k}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{1}, \mathfrak{B}_{1}\right)$ and $G_{k}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{2}, \mathfrak{B}_{2}\right)$ respectively.

We will create a winning strategy for the Duplicator for the game $\boldsymbol{G}_{k}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}, \mathfrak{B}_{1} \times \mathfrak{B}_{2}\right)$. The Spoiler and the Duplicator play the game $G_{k}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}, \mathfrak{B}_{1} \times \mathfrak{B}_{2}\right)$, but the Duplicator also hiddenly simulates the games $G_{k}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{1}, \mathfrak{B}_{1}\right)$ and $G_{k}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{2}, \mathfrak{B}_{2}\right)$.

Suppose that in his $i$-th move the Spoiler chooses, say, $\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle \in A_{1} \times A_{2}$ for the game $G_{k}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}, \mathfrak{B}_{1} \times \mathfrak{B}_{2}\right)$. Then the Duplicator hiddenly applies the strategy $\mathfrak{S}_{1}$ for $a_{1}$ w.r.t. the history of the game $G_{k}\left(\mathscr{A}_{1}, \mathfrak{B}_{1}\right)$ up to now to get an element $b_{1} \in B_{1}$. Also he applies hiddenly the strategy $\mathfrak{S}_{2}$ for $a_{2}$ w.r.t. the history of the game $G_{k}\left(\mathfrak{H}_{2}, \mathfrak{B}_{2}\right)$ up to now to get an element $b_{2} \in B_{2}$. Finally he answers the move of the Spoiler with the move $\left\langle b_{1}, b_{2}\right\rangle$ for the game $\boldsymbol{G}_{\boldsymbol{k}}\left(\mathfrak{H}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}, \mathfrak{B}_{1} \times \mathfrak{B}_{2}\right)$.

### 1.5.2 Decidability and finite model property for first-order logic

Definition 1.5.2.1 [Finite model property (FMP)]:
A class of structures $\mathcal{K}$ for a RFOL language $\mathfrak{\Omega}$ has the finite model property FMP if for any sentence $\varphi$ of the language $\mathbb{R}$ :

$$
T h(\mathcal{K}) \vDash \varphi \Longleftrightarrow \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}^{f i n}\right) \vDash \varphi,
$$

$$
\text { i.e., } \operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K})=\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}^{f i n}\right) \text {. }
$$

An equivalent formulation is the following:
A class of structures $\mathcal{K}$ for a RFOL language $\mathfrak{Z}$ has FMP if for any sentence $\varphi$ of the language B :

$$
T h(\mathcal{K}) \not \models \varphi \Rightarrow\left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}^{f i n}\right)[\mathfrak{B} \not \models \varphi] .
$$

## Theorem 1.5.2.2:

Let $\mathbb{Z}$ be a finite RFOL language.
If the theory of a class of structures $\mathcal{K}$ has $\mathbf{F M P}$ and $\operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K})$ is axiomatized by a finite set of sentences $\Gamma, \Gamma \subseteq \operatorname{Sent}(\mathfrak{Z})$, then $\operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K})$ is decidable.

Proof. To check if a sentence $\varphi \in \operatorname{Form}(\mathfrak{R})$ is valid in all structures of $\mathcal{K}$, we start to enumerate simultaniously two lists, one with all finite structures $\mathfrak{A}$ and the other with all proofs $\Gamma \vdash \psi$. Since we have that $\mathbb{R}$ has finitely many non-logical symbols (only relation in this case), then we have a finite number (up to isomorphism, what is in the universe of the structure does not really matter; therefore, in any case we can use the initial segment of natural numbers as a universe) structures of cardinality one, finite number of structures of cardinality two and so on. Also since the theory is axiomatized by the finite set $\Gamma$ it is recursively enumerable (or semidecidable) by theorem 1.2.1.21, so we can list all of the members of the theory.

If $\varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K})$ then there is a finite model in which $\varphi$ is not valid and will show up in the first list.

If $\varphi \in \operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K})$ then it will be listed in the second list by Gödel's Completeness theorem.
Thus, we have an effective procedure for deciding if $\varphi \stackrel{?}{\in} \operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K})$. We can conclude that $\operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K})$ is decidable.

## Proposition 1.5.2.3:

Let $\mathcal{Z}$ be a finite RFOL language and let $T$ and $T^{\prime}$ be theories for $\mathcal{R}$.
If $T^{\prime}$ is a finite extension of $T$ (only finitely many non-logical axioms are added to $T$ to form $T^{\prime}$ ) and $T$ is decidable, then so is $T^{\prime}$.

Proof. Let $T^{\prime}$ be a finite extension of $T$ and $T$ be decidable.
We may assume that $T^{\prime}$ is the theory of $T$ with added the non-logical axiom $\varphi$. Then for all $\psi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{I})$ :

$$
\psi \in T \Longleftrightarrow \varphi \rightarrow \psi \in T^{\prime}
$$

by the Deduction theorem.

By assumption, there is an algorithm which can recognize the theorems of $T$ and we can form effectively $\varphi \rightarrow \psi$. Therefore, to decide if a sentence $\psi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathcal{L})$ is a theorem of $T^{\prime}$, apply the algorithm to $\varphi \rightarrow \psi$.

### 1.6 Propositional modal logic

### 1.6.1 Syntax

We are about to introduce what we will mean by a (formal) (propositional) modal logic language (we may skip the mentioning of "formal" and "propositional" at times and substitute "propositional modal logic" with $P M L$ ). We will use the symbols $\mathcal{M L}$ and variations of it with upper or/and lower indices to denote the languages.
Definition 1.6.1.1 [Propositional modal language]:
A propositional modal language ( $\mathbf{P M L}$ ) $\mathcal{M} \mathcal{L}$ consists of a countable alphabet of propositional variables $\mathcal{P} V A R_{\mathcal{M L}}=\left\{p, q, r, \ldots, p_{1}, q_{1}, \ldots, p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}, \ldots\right\}$ (mainly we will use the letters $p, q, r$ and variations of them with upper or/and lower indices), a finite alphabet of propositional/boolean connectives $\{\vee, \neg\}$, a finite alphabet of assisting symbols $\{,,()$,$\} , a finite alphabet of constants \{\perp, T\}$ and an enumerable alphabet of possibility modality
$\mathcal{N}^{\text {eccesary }}{ }_{\mathcal{M L}}=\left\{\square_{1}, \square_{2}, \ldots\right\}$.
Definition 1.6.1.2 [Cardinality of a PML]:
Let $\mathcal{M L}$ be a PML.
Then $\operatorname{card}(\mathcal{M L})=\operatorname{card}\left(\mathcal{N}\right.$ eccesary $\left._{\mathcal{M L}}\right)$.
Definition 1.6.1.3 [k-modal PML]:
Let $\mathcal{M L}$ be a PML and $\operatorname{card}(\mathcal{M L})=k$ such that $k \in \omega^{+}$.
Then $\mathcal{M L}$ is called a $k$-modal PML.
If $k=1$, then $\mathcal{M} \mathcal{L}$ is called an unimodal PML and if $k=2$, then $\mathcal{M L}$ is called a bimodal PML and so on.

## Remark 1.6.1.1:

In this work we will only work with finite PML; therefore, from now on we will only talk about properties of finite PML.

## Remark 1.6.1.2:

For the sake of simplicity we will define all the notions in these section for an unimodal languages. They are easily generalized for more than one modality.

Definition 1.6.1.4 [Modal formula]:
Let $\mathcal{M L}$ be an unimodal PML.
A modal formula of $\mathcal{M L}$ is:

- a propositional variable;
- $\perp$ or T;
- if A is a modal formula, then so is $\neg \mathrm{A}$;
- if $A$ and $B$ are modal formulae, then so is $(A \vee B)$;
- if A is a modal formula, then so is $\square \mathrm{A}$;

Every formula can be constructed by a finite amount of application of the previous rules or the base case.

We will use $A, B, C, D, \ldots$ to denote formulae and variations of them with upper or/and lower indices.

We will denote the set of all modal formulae for $\mathcal{M} \mathcal{L}$ with $\mathcal{M F o r m}(\mathcal{M L})$.
If a formula A if formed using only the constants $\perp, \mathrm{T}$ and the propositional connectives, that is, it does not have any variables in it, we will call it a variable free modal formula.

## Remark 1.6.1.3:

We define the other propositional connectives $\{\wedge, \rightarrow, \leftrightarrow\}$ as usual. The modal formula $\diamond \mathrm{A}$ is obtained as the well-known abbreviation: $\diamond \mathrm{A} \leftrightharpoons \neg \square \neg \mathrm{A}$.

The set of variables occurring in A we will denote with $\operatorname{Var}[\mathrm{A}]$.
If A is a formula and $p_{1}, p_{2}, \ldots, p_{n} \in \mathcal{P} V A R_{\mathcal{M L}}$ are distinct variables, we use the notation $\mathrm{A}\left(p_{1}, p_{2}, \ldots, p_{n}\right)$, a (focused) formula, to show that we are interested in all the occurring variables $p_{i}$ in A .

If $\mathrm{A}\left(p_{1}, p_{2}, \ldots, p_{n}\right)$ is a focused formula and $q_{1}, q_{2}, \ldots, q_{n} \in \mathcal{P} V A R_{\mathcal{M} \mathcal{L}}$, then
$\mathrm{A}\left(q_{1}, q_{2}, \ldots, q_{n}\right)$ denotes the formula A where all free occurrences of $p_{i}$ are replaced by $q_{i}$.
We adopt the standard rules for omission of the parentheses.
Definition 1.6.1.5 [Normal modal logic]:
A set of $\mathcal{M L}$-formulas which contains:

- all tautologies of the classical propositional calculus;
$(\mathrm{K}): \square(p \rightarrow q) \rightarrow(\square p \rightarrow \square q) ;$
- and closed under the following rules of inference:

Modus Ponens (MP): from A and A $\rightarrow$ B infer B;
Substitution (Subst): given a formula $\mathrm{A}\left(p_{1}, \ldots, p_{n}\right)$, derive the formula $\mathrm{A}\left[p_{1} / \mathrm{B}_{1}, \ldots, p_{n} / \mathrm{B}_{n}\right]$ which is obtained by uniformly substituting formulas $\mathrm{B}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{~B}_{n}$ instead of the variables $p_{1}, \ldots, p_{n}$ in A , respectively.
Necessitation (N): from A infer $\square \mathrm{A}$;
is called a normal modal logic.

## Remark 1.6.1.4:

As in the section about first-order logic we will omit the formulations of a standard framework of propositional modal calculus where we can precisely formulate the concepts of proof, deduction, theorem. We fix one of these PML proof systems and provability will from now on be stated in terms of it.

### 1.6.2 Semantics

Now we will discuss briefly the most commonly used semantics of interpreting the modal language in some universe of all possible worlds, that is Kripke semantics.

Let us fix an unimodal PML $\mathcal{M} \mathcal{L}$.
Definition 1.6.2.1 [Kripke frame]:
A (Kripke) structure or frame (for $\mathcal{M L}$ ) will be an ordered pair $\mathfrak{F}=\langle W, R\rangle$ such that:

- $W$ is a non-empty set called a universe or domain of the frame;
- $R \subseteq W \times W$ a binary relation on $W$.

We will use the letters $\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{B}, \mathfrak{C}, \mathfrak{F}, \mathfrak{G}$ to denote frames and variations of them with upper or/and lower indices.

With $A, B, C, F$ we will denote the universes of the frames and variations of them with upper or/and lower indices.

A frame is finite if its universe is finite, otherwise it is called infinite.

## Remark 1.6.2.1:

Let $\mathcal{M L}$ be a finite PML and $\operatorname{card}(\mathcal{M L})=k$ such that $k \in \omega^{+}$and $\mathfrak{F}$ is a structure for $\mathcal{M L}$.

If $k=1$, then $\mathfrak{F}$ is called an unimodal frame and if $k=2$, then $\mathfrak{F}$ is called a bimodal frame and so on.

Definition 1.6.2.2 [Kripke subframe]:
Let $\mathfrak{F}=\langle W, R\rangle$ be a Kripke frame.
$\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}=\left\langle W^{\prime}, R^{\prime}\right\rangle$ is called a substructure or subframe of $\mathfrak{F}$, denoted $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{\mathcal{M}} \mathfrak{F}$ if $W^{\prime} \subseteq W$ and $R^{\prime} \leftrightharpoons R \cap\left(W^{\prime} \times W^{\prime}\right)$.

## Remark 1.6.2.2:

Sometimes for short we may write that a world $a \in \mathfrak{F}$, and we understand that $a$ is an element of the universe of $\mathfrak{F}$.
Definition 1.6.2.3 [Kripke model]:
Let $\mathfrak{F}=\langle W, R\rangle$ be a Kripke frame.
A (Kripke) model based on a frame $\mathfrak{F}=\langle W, R\rangle$ is a triple $\mathfrak{M}=\langle W, R, V\rangle$, where V is a function assigning to each propositional variable p a subset of W , i.e., $V: \mathcal{P} V A R_{\mathcal{M L}} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(W) . \mathrm{V}$ is called an assignment and the idea is that $V(p)$ is the set of all worlds in which $p$ is true.

We will use the letters $\mathfrak{M}, \mathfrak{N}$ to denote frames and variations of them with upper or/and lower indices.

## Remark 1.6.2.3:

Sometimes for short we may write that a world $a \in \mathfrak{M}$, and we understand that $a$ is an element of the universe of the frame on which $\mathfrak{M}$ is based upon.

Definition 1.6.2.4 [Truth]:
Let $\mathfrak{M}=\langle W, R, V\rangle$ be a Kripke model.
The satisfiability of a modal formula A at a world $a \in \mathfrak{M}$, denoted $\mathfrak{M}, a \vDash \mathrm{~A}$, is inductively defined as follows:

- If A 玉 $p$ for $p \in \mathcal{P} V A R_{\mathcal{M} \mathcal{L}}$, then $\mathfrak{M}, a \vDash p \Longleftrightarrow a \in V(p)$;
- If $\mathrm{A}=\perp$, then $\mathfrak{M}, a \notin \perp$;
- If A $\overline{\text { I }} \mathrm{T}$, then $\mathfrak{M}, a \vDash \mathrm{~T}$;
- If $\mathrm{A} \mp \neg \mathrm{B}$, then $\mathfrak{M}, a \vDash \neg \mathrm{~B} \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{M}, a \neq \mathrm{B}$;
- If $\mathrm{A} \overline{\boldsymbol{x}}\left(\mathrm{B}_{1} \vee \mathrm{~B}_{2}\right)$, then $\mathfrak{M}, a \vDash\left(\mathrm{~B}_{1} \vee \mathrm{~B}_{2}\right) \Longleftrightarrow\left[\mathfrak{M}, a \vDash \mathrm{~B}_{1} \mathbb{w} \mathfrak{M}, a \vDash \mathrm{~B}_{2}\right]$;
- If $\mathrm{A} \mp \square \mathrm{B}$, then $\mathfrak{M}, a \vDash \square \mathrm{~B} \Longleftrightarrow(\forall b \in W)[\langle a, b\rangle \in R \Rightarrow \mathfrak{M}, b \vDash \mathrm{~B}]$.

As a result, $\mathfrak{M}, a \vDash \diamond \mathrm{~B} \Longleftrightarrow(\exists b \in W)[\langle a, b\rangle \in R \& \mathfrak{M}, b \vDash \mathrm{~B}]$.
Let A be a modal formula and $V, V^{\prime}$ be assignments in a frame $\mathfrak{F}=\langle W, R\rangle$, such that $(\forall p \in \operatorname{Var}[\mathrm{~A}])\left[V(p)=V^{\prime}(p)\right]$. Then for all $a \in W$ :

$$
\langle W, R, V\rangle, a \vDash \mathrm{~A} \Longleftrightarrow\left\langle W, R, V^{\prime}\right\rangle, a \vDash \mathrm{~A} .
$$

I.e., the truth value of A depends only on the variables occurring in A.

We shall say that a modal formula $A$ is true in a model $\mathfrak{M}$, denoted $\mathfrak{M} \vDash A$, if $A$ is satisfied at all worlds in $\mathfrak{M}$.

A modal formula $A$ is said to be true in a frame $\mathfrak{F}$ (or valid in a frame $\mathfrak{F}$ ) and a world $a$, denoted $\mathfrak{F}, a \vDash \mathrm{~A}$, if A is true in all models based on $\mathfrak{F}$.

We shall say that a modal formula A is valid in a class $\mathcal{K}$ of frames, denoted $\mathcal{K} \vDash \mathrm{A}$, if A is valid in all frames in $\mathcal{K}$.

A frame $\mathfrak{F}$ is said to be weaker than a frame $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$, denoted $\mathfrak{F} \leq \mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$, if for all modal formulas A, if $\mathfrak{F} \vDash \mathrm{A}$ then $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime} \vDash \mathrm{A}$.

A modal formula $A$ is said to be satisfiable if there is a frame $\mathfrak{F}$, a model $\mathfrak{M}$ based on $\mathfrak{F}$ and a world $x \in \mathfrak{F}$ such that $\mathfrak{M}, x \vDash A$.

A modal formula A is said to be (generally) valid if it is valid in all Kripke frames.
Now we can give a semantical characterization of (at least some) modal logics by establishing a connection between logics and frames.

Let $\mathcal{K}$ be an arbitrary class of frames. Then

$$
\log (\mathcal{K}) \leftrightharpoons\{\mathrm{A} \in \mathcal{M F o r m}(\mathcal{M L}) \mid(\mathbb{W} \mathfrak{F} \in \mathcal{K})[\mathfrak{F} \models \mathrm{A}]\}
$$

is a modal logic called the logic of $\mathcal{K}$.
A modal $\operatorname{logic} L$ is said to be sound w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}$ (or $\mathcal{K}$-sound) if

$$
(\mathbb{*} \in L)(\forall \mathfrak{F} \in \mathcal{K})[\mathfrak{F} \models \mathrm{A}],
$$

i.e., $L \subseteq \log (\mathcal{K})$.
$L$ is complete w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}$ (or $\mathcal{K}$-complete) if

$$
(\mathbb{*} \in \mathcal{M F o r m}(\mathcal{M L}))[(\forall \mathfrak{F} \in \mathcal{K})[\mathfrak{F} \vDash \mathrm{A}] \Rightarrow \mathrm{A} \in L],
$$

i.e., $\log (\mathcal{K}) \subseteq L$.

We say that $L$ is determined (or characterized) by $\mathcal{K}$ if $L$ is both $\mathcal{K}$-sound and $\mathcal{K}$ complete, that is, $\log (\mathcal{K})=L$. If $L$ is determined by some class of frames, we call $L$ Kripke complete. A Kripke complete logic $L$ can be characterized by different classes of frames. If $L$ is Kripke complete then it is clearly determined by the class $\operatorname{Fr}(L)$ of all frames for $L$, i.e., $L=\log (F r(L))$.

## Remark 1.6.2.4:

There are many other important notions and properties which are not noted here and one may consult (Chagrov and Zakharyaschev, 1997) and (Kurucz, Wolter, Zakharyaschev, and Gabbay, 2003).

Definition 1.6.2.5 [Modal product of two unimodal frames]:
Let $\mathfrak{F}=\langle W, R\rangle$ and $\mathfrak{G}=\langle U, S\rangle$ be two unimodal Kripke frames.
Then $\mathfrak{F} \times \mathscr{G}=\langle F \times G, \mathbb{H}, \mathbb{V}\rangle$ is called the modal product of $\mathfrak{F}$ and $\mathfrak{G}$ is a bimodal Kripke frame and is defined as follows:

- The universe is $F \times G$;
- $\left\langle\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle,\left\langle a_{2}, b_{2}\right\rangle\right\rangle \in \mathbb{H} \Longleftrightarrow\left[\left\langle a_{1}, a_{2}\right\rangle \in R \& b_{1}=b_{2}\right] ;$
- $\left\langle\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle,\left\langle a_{2}, b_{2}\right\rangle\right\rangle \in \mathbb{V} \Longleftrightarrow\left[a_{1}=a_{2}\left\langle b_{1}, b_{2}\right\rangle \in S\right] ;$

We will use $\square$ for the modality which uses the $\mathbb{H}$ for horizontal, and $\square$ for the modality which uses the $\mathbb{V}$ for vertical relation.

Their meaning is defined as usual:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathfrak{M}, w \vDash \boxminus A \Longleftrightarrow\left(\forall w^{\prime} \in \mathfrak{F}\right)\left[\left\langle w, w^{\prime}\right\rangle \in \mathbb{H} \Rightarrow \mathfrak{M}, w^{\prime} \vDash A\right] . \\
& \mathfrak{M}, w \vDash \boldsymbol{}, \\
& \left(\mathbb{W} w^{\prime} \in \mathfrak{G}\right)\left[\left\langle w, w^{\prime}\right\rangle \in \mathbb{V} \Rightarrow \mathfrak{M}, w^{\prime} \vDash A\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Definition 1.6.2.6 [Product of Kripke complete unimodal logics]:
Let $L_{1}$ and $L_{2}$ be two Kripke complete unimodal logics.

Then their product is defined as following:

$$
L_{1} \times L_{2}=\log \left(\left\{\mathfrak{F}_{1} \times \mathfrak{F}_{\text {mod }} \mid \mathfrak{F}_{1} \in \operatorname{Fr}\left(L_{1}\right) \not \mathfrak{F}_{2} \in \operatorname{Fr}\left(L_{2}\right)\right\}\right) .
$$

We will note a structural operation on frames which leave modal satisfaction unaffected.
Definition 1.6.2.7 [Bounded morphism]:
Let $\mathfrak{F}=\langle W, R\rangle$ and $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}=\left\langle W^{\prime}, R^{\prime}\right\rangle$ be frames.
A function $f: W \rightarrow W^{\prime}$ assigning to each world in $\mathfrak{F}$ a world in $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$ is called a bounded morphism from $\mathfrak{F}$ to $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$ if the following conditions are satisfied:

1. $(\mathbb{W} a \in W)(\mathbb{W} b \in W)\left[\langle a, b\rangle \in R \Rightarrow\langle f(a), f(b)\rangle \in R^{\prime}\right]$;
2. $(\mathbb{W} a \in W)\left(\mathbb{W} b^{\prime} \in W^{\prime}\right)\left[\left\langle f(a), b^{\prime}\right\rangle \in R^{\prime} \Rightarrow(\exists b \in W)\left[\langle a, b\rangle \in R \& f(b)=b^{\prime}\right]\right]$.
$\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$ is said to be a bounded morphic image of $\mathfrak{F}$ if there exists a surjective bounded morphism from $\mathfrak{F}$ to $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$.
Bounded morphic images give rise to the following lemma:
Lemma 1.6.2.8 [Bounded morphism lemma]:
Let $\mathfrak{F}$ and $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$ be frames.
If $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$ is a bounded morphic image of $\mathfrak{F}$ then $\mathfrak{F} \leq \mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$.
Proof. See (Chagrov and Zakharyaschev, 1997), Theorem 2.15.

### 1.7 Correspondence theory

Let $\mathfrak{F}=\langle W, R\rangle$ be an unimodal Kripke structure for an unimodal PML language $\mathcal{M} \mathcal{L}$. On the other hand on may think of this structure as a FOL structure for the RFOL $\mathcal{R}(R, \dot{=})$ which is the FOL language with one relation symbol $R$ and $\doteq$. Depending on the context we will determine whether we are talking about a structure from the viewpoint of modal or first-order logic.

Let us fix an unimodal PML $\mathcal{M L}$ language.
Definition 1.7.0.1:
Let $\mathrm{A} \in \mathcal{M F o r m}(\mathcal{M L})$ and $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathcal{L}(R, \dot{=}))$.
We say that $\varphi$ defines A or alternatively A defines $\varphi$ if for every structure $\mathfrak{F}$ :

$$
\mathfrak{F} \models \mathrm{A} \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{F} \models \varphi .
$$

## Definition 1.7.0.2:

- A modal formula A is called FOL definable if there exists a FOL sentence
$\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathcal{L}(R, \dot{=}))$ which defines her.
- A FOL sentence $\varphi$ is called modally definable if there exists a modal formula $\mathrm{A} \in$ $\mathcal{M F o r m}(\mathcal{M L})$ which defines her.
- Let $\mathrm{A} \in \mathcal{M F o r m}(\mathcal{M L})$ and $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathcal{L}(R, \dot{=})$ ). They are called equivalent if $\varphi$ defines A or A defines $\varphi$.

In the end of the 60 -ties and the beginning of the 70 -ties, Henrik Sahlqvist managed to separate a syntactical class of modal formulae with the splendid property for each modal formula from the class there exists a FOL formula having the same models and many other good properties. Johan van Benthem demonstrates an algorithm which can syntactically transform every formula from the Sahlqvist class into a FOL equivalent. Benthem continues to pose questions about formulae other than the one in Sahlqvist's class and in time three problems are formulated:

FO-def Is there an algorithm which given a modal formula can determine whether it is FO definable?

MD-def Is there an algorithm which given a FOL sentence can determine whether it is modally definable?

Corr Is there an algorithm which given a modal formula and a FOL sentence can determine whether they are equivalent?

Lilia Chagrova proved in her dissertation that all three problems are undecidable over the class of all Kripke frames $\mathcal{K}_{\text {Kripke }}$. So why not restrict the problems to some smaller classes of structures and see what happens?

## Remark 1.7.0.1:

In this case when we restrict the problems to some smaller classes of structures, the previous definitions will stay the same, but "relativized" w.r.t. a class of structures $\mathcal{K}$. For example " $\varphi$ defines A" will become " $\varphi$ defines A w.r.t. the class of structures $\mathcal{K}$ ".

In their paper (Balbiani and Tinchev, 2005) Balbiani and Tinchev proved that all problems over the class of all partitions $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$ are decidable and are in fact PSPACE-complete. After this result they formulated a more general method to obtain lower bounds for the complexity of the problem of modal definability over specific classes of frames called stable classes. They relate the problem of deciding the modal definability of sentences w.r.t. a stable class of
frames $\mathcal{K}$ to the problem of deciding the validity of sentences in $\mathcal{K}$. In this respect, a special role plays the notion of FOL relativization, so we can understand their method.
Remark 1.7.0.2:
All notions can be extended for PML languages and FOL languages having the same number of modalities to relation symbols and the FOL language having formal equality.

### 1.7.1 Relativization in FOL

Let us fix a $\mathcal{Z}$ RFOL language until the end of this subsection.
Definition 1.7.1.1 [Relativization of formulae]:
Let $\chi, \varphi \in \operatorname{Form}(\mathfrak{Z})$ and $x \in \mathcal{V a r}_{\mathfrak{R}}$. Let $\operatorname{Var}^{\text {free }}[\chi]=\left\{y_{1}, \ldots, y_{m}\right\}$.
The relativization of $\chi$ w.r.t. $\varphi$ and an individual variable $x$, denoted $(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi}$, is inductively defined as following:

- If $\chi \mp\left(y_{i} \doteq y_{j}\right)$ for some $1 \leq i, j \leq m$, then:

$$
(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi} \leftrightharpoons\left(y_{i} \doteq y_{j}\right) ;
$$

- If $\chi \mp p\left(y_{i_{1}}, \ldots, y_{i_{k}}\right)$ for some indices $\left\{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{k}\right\} \subseteq\{1, \ldots, n\}$ and $k$-ary predicate symbol $p$, then:

$$
(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi} \leftrightharpoons p\left(y_{i_{1}}, \ldots, y_{i_{k}}\right)
$$

- If $\chi=\left(\chi_{1} \vee \chi_{2}\right)$, then:

$$
(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi} \leftrightharpoons\left(\chi_{1}\right)_{x}^{\varphi} \vee\left(\chi_{2}\right)_{x}^{\varphi} ;
$$

- If $\chi \mp \neg \chi_{1}$, then:

$$
(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi} \leftrightharpoons \neg\left(\chi_{1}\right)_{x}^{\varphi} .
$$

- If $\chi \mp \exists z \chi_{1}$, then:

$$
(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi} \leftrightharpoons \exists z\left(\varphi[x / z] \wedge\left(\chi_{1}\right)_{x}^{\varphi}\right),
$$

where $\varphi[x / z]$ denotes the simultaneous substitution of all free occurrences of the individual variable $x$ in $\varphi$ by the individual variable $z$.

When we write $(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi}$, we will always assume that $\operatorname{Var}[\chi] \cap \operatorname{Var}[\varphi]=\emptyset$.

## Proposition 1.7.1.2:

Let $\chi, \varphi \in \operatorname{Form}(\mathbb{Z})$ and $x \in \mathcal{V}$ ar $r_{\Omega}$.
Then $\operatorname{Var}^{\text {free }}\left[(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi}\right] \subseteq\left(\operatorname{Var}^{\text {free }}[\varphi] \backslash\{x\}\right) \cup \operatorname{Var}^{\text {free }}[\chi]$.
Proof. It can be proven with induction on the formula $\chi$.

## Corollary 1.7.1.2.1:

Let $\chi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathfrak{R}), \varphi \in \operatorname{Form}(\mathfrak{R})$ and $x \in \mathcal{V a r}_{\mathfrak{\Omega}}$.
Then Var ${ }^{\text {rree }}\left[(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi}\right] \subseteq$ Var $^{\text {free }}[\varphi] \backslash\{x\}$.
Definition 1.7.1.3 [Relativized substructure]:
Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{A}_{0}$ are structures for $\mathfrak{Z}$.
$\mathfrak{A}_{0}$ is called a relativized substructure or relativized reduct of $\mathfrak{A}$ if there exist a FOL formula $\varphi\left(x, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \in \mathcal{F o r m}(\mathfrak{L})$ and there exists a list of individuals $\bar{a}$ in $A$ such
that $\mathfrak{A}_{0}$ is the substructure of $\mathfrak{A}$ with universe $\{b \mid b \in A \& \mathfrak{A} \models \varphi \llbracket b, \bar{a} \rrbracket\}$. In this case we say that $\mathfrak{A}_{0}$ is called a relativized substructure of $\mathfrak{A}$ w.r.t. $\varphi\left(x, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ and $\bar{a}$.

## Remark 1.7.1.1:

$\mathfrak{A}$ possesses a relativized reduct w.r.t. $\varphi\left(x, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ and $\bar{a}$ if and only if $\mathfrak{Z} \vDash \exists x \varphi \llbracket \bar{a} \rrbracket$.

Theorem 1.7.1.4 [Relativization theorem]:
Let $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{A}_{0}$ are structures for $\mathfrak{L}, \varphi\left(x, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \in \mathcal{F o r m}(\mathbb{L})$ and $\bar{a}$ be a list of individuals in $A$.

If $\mathfrak{A}_{0}$ is a relativized substructure of $\mathfrak{\mathscr { A }}$ w.r.t. $\varphi\left(x, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ and $\bar{a}$, then for all FOL formula $\chi\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{m}\right)$ and all list of individuals $\bar{c}$ in $A_{0}$ :

$$
\mathfrak{A} \vDash(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi} \llbracket \bar{a} ; \bar{c} \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{A}_{0} \vDash \chi \llbracket \bar{c} \rrbracket .
$$

Proof. One may consult (Hodges, 2008), Theorem 5.1.1.

### 1.7.2 Stable classes of frames and modal definability

Definition 1.7.2.1 [Stable class of frames]:
Let $\mathcal{K}$ be a class of frames.
$\mathcal{K}$ is called a stable class of frames if there exists a first-order formula $\varphi\left(x, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ and there exists a sentence $\psi$ such that:
(1) for all frames $\mathfrak{F}$ in $\mathcal{K}$, for all lists $\bar{a}$ of individuals in $\mathfrak{F}$ and for all frames $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$, if $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$ is the relativized reduct of $\mathfrak{F}$ w.r.t. $\varphi\left(x, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ and $\bar{a}$ then $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$ is in $\mathcal{K}$;
(2) for all frames $\mathfrak{F}_{0}$ in $\mathcal{K}$, there exists frames $\mathfrak{F}, \mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$ in $\mathcal{K}$ and there exists a list $\bar{a}$ of individuals in $\mathfrak{F}$ such that:
(a) $\mathfrak{F}_{0}$ is the relativized reduct of $\mathfrak{F}$ w.r.t. $\varphi\left(x, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ and $\bar{a}$;
(b) $\mathfrak{F} \models \psi$ and $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime} \not \models \psi$;
(c) $\mathfrak{F} \leq \mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$.

In this case, $\left\langle\varphi\left(x, x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right), \psi\right\rangle$ is called a witness of the stability of $\mathcal{K}$.

## Theorem 1.7.2.2:

If $\mathcal{K}$ is stable then the problem of deciding the validity of sentences in $\mathcal{K}$ is reducible to the problem of deciding the modal definability of sentences w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}$.

Proof. See in (Balbiani and Tinchev, 2017), Theorem 1.
This tight relationship between the problem of deciding the modal definability of sentences w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}$ and the problem of deciding the validity of sentences in $\mathcal{K}$ constitutes the main result of the method of Balbiani and Tinchev.

### 1.8 Some history on related theories

Let us have a RFOL language $\mathfrak{R}(R, \doteq)$ with formal equality $\doteq$ having only one binary relation symbol $R$ and a RFOL language $\mathfrak{R}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ with formal equality $\dot{=}$ having only two binary relation symbols $R_{1}$ and $R_{2}$.

Let $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$ be the class of all structures for $\mathfrak{R}(R, \doteq)$ such that the predicate symbol is interpreted as an equivalence relation on the universe of the structure.

In (Janiczak, 1953) we have a proof of the decidability of the theory of the class $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$. It is folklore that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$ has FMP and the validity of sentences restricted to the class $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$ is PSPACE-complete. Nevertheless one can consult (Balbiani and Tinchev, 2006) for a proof. In (Boerger, Grädel, and Gurevich, 1997) we have a proof that (finite) satisfiability problem restricted to the class $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$ is PSPACE-complete.

Let $\mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}$ the class of all structures for $\mathcal{Z}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ such that the relation symbols are interpreted as two equivalence relations on the universe of the structure.

Rogers in (H. Rogers, 1956) and Janiczak in (Janiczak, 1953) independently of each other proved that $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}\right)$ is undecidable through different methods. The theory is finitely axiomatizable so by corollary 1.4.0.5.1 it is hereditarily undecidable.

The monadic second-order (MSO) extension of the first-order logic is obtained by adding new unary predicate variables and quantifiers over them. Usually in this way the expressive power of FOL is increased.

In (Ershov, Lavrov, Taimanov, and Taitslin, 1965) Ershov proves that MSO logic is decidable over the class of structures with one equivalence relation. But taking into account Janiczak's result (Janiczak, 1953) that $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{255}\right)$ is undecidable the direct generalization of Ershov's result for MSO logic with more than one equivalence relation is impossible.
In their work (Georgiev and Tinchev, 2008) they restrict the equivalence relations and study the MSO logic over structures with finite number of unary predicates and equivalence relations in local agreement, the latter meaning that the equivalence classes of every element of the universe, modulo the respective equivalence relations, are linearly ordered (form a chain) w.r.t. set-theoretic inclusion. Using Ehrenfeucht-Fraïssé games they show that the MSO logic is decidable over the class of all structures with unary predicates and equivalence relations in local agreement. Moreover, they show that over these structures every MSO formula has a translation in the first-order language which has exactly the same models. The translated FOL formula is very complex, compared to the original MSO formula.

## Chapter 2

## A tale of three theories

### 2.1 Formulation of the problem

Let us have a RFOL language $\mathfrak{R}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \doteq\right)$ with formal equality $\doteq$ having only two binary relation symbols $R_{1}$ and $R_{2}$.

Since we have Downward Löwenheim-Skolem theorem, from the last condition we get that $\operatorname{Th}(\boldsymbol{H})=\operatorname{Th}(\boldsymbol{B})$, because being an elementary substructure yields elementarily equivalence between the structures in question.

Then applying it to our case with the language $\mathfrak{R}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \doteq\right)$ that has cardinality $\boldsymbol{\operatorname { c a r d }}\left(\mathcal{R}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)\right)<\aleph_{0}=\boldsymbol{\operatorname { c a r d }}(\omega)$ and the semantic definition of a theory of a class of structures $\mathcal{K}$ to be $\operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K})=\bigcap_{\mathfrak{U} \in \mathcal{K}} \operatorname{Th}(\mathfrak{A})$, we can limit ourselves to only consider structures with an enumerable (at most countable) universe. Therefore, from here until the end of this chapter we will only work with enumerable structures and classes of enumerable structures (even if not said explicitly).

The subject of our studies will be a particular type of structures for this language $\mathfrak{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \doteq\right.$ ): all structures $\mathfrak{A}=\left\langle A, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{Y}}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{Y}}\right\rangle$, where the interpretations of $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{Y}}$ and $R_{2}^{\mathfrak{Y}}$ are such that $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{Z}}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{R}}, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{Y}} \circ R_{2}^{\mathfrak{R}} \in \mathcal{E} q u i v(A)$, i.e., they are all equivalence relations on $A$.

Let us define three classes of structures of this type such that each consecutive class is a refinement of the previous:

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }} \leftrightharpoons\left\{\left\langle A, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{N}}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{N}}\right\rangle \mid R_{1}^{\mathfrak{N}}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{N}}, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{N} \circ} \circ R_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}} \in \mathcal{E} q u i v(A)\right\} \\
\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }} \leftrightharpoons\left\{\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \mid \mathfrak{A}_{1}, \mathfrak{A}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right\} \\
\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }} \leftrightharpoons\left\{\mathfrak{A}_{\text {mod }} \times \mathfrak{A} \mid \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right\}
\end{gathered}
$$

## Remark 2.1.0.1:

$$
\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }} \subseteq \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }} \subseteq \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}
$$

In this chapter we are going to ask ourselves the following questions concerning the theories of these three classes $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right), \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right), \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right)$ respectively:

1. How can the structures of the classes be represented in a strict mathematical manner with a strong intuitive meaning?
2. $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right) \stackrel{?}{\varsubsetneqq} T h\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right) \stackrel{?}{\varsubsetneqq} \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right)$ ?
3. Are there classes axiomatizable?
4. Are the theories decidable?
5. Do the classes have the finite model property?

### 2.2 How can we describe the structures?

We will concern ourselves with the class $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$.
Let $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ be such that $\mathfrak{A}=\left\langle A, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{A}}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{U}}\right\rangle$. Then from lemma 1.3.1.2 $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{A}} \circ R_{2}^{\mathfrak{N}} \in$ $\mathcal{E} \operatorname{quiv}(A)$, and, thus, $A$ is a set of blocks w.r.t. the equivalence relation $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{2 f}} \circ R_{2}^{\mathfrak{H}}$.

We will prove the following simple proposition:

## Proposition 2.2.0.1:

Let $c \in A$ and $a, b \in[c]_{R_{1}^{2 r} \circ R_{2}^{q 2}}$.

Proof. Since $a, b \in[c]_{R_{1}^{\mathfrak{Y}} \circ R_{2}^{\mathfrak{N}}}$, then we have $\langle c, a\rangle \in R_{1}^{\mathfrak{Y}} \circ R_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}}$ and $\langle c, b\rangle \in R_{1}^{\mathfrak{Y}} \circ R_{2}^{\mathfrak{Y}}$.
But $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{2}} \circ R_{2}^{\mathfrak{2}} \in \mathcal{E} \operatorname{quiv}(A)$, so then $\langle b, a\rangle \in R_{1}^{\mathfrak{2}} \circ R_{2}^{\mathfrak{N}}$. By the definition of composition of relations, then $(\exists d \in A)\left[\langle b, d\rangle \in R_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}} \&\langle d, a\rangle \in R_{1}^{\mathfrak{H}}\right]$. Let $d_{0} \in A$ be a witness. Then $d_{0} \in[a]_{R_{1}^{2 r}}$ and $d_{0} \in[b]_{R_{2}^{2}}$; therefore, $[a]_{R_{1}^{2 r}} \cap[b]_{R_{2}^{2 q}} \neq \emptyset$ is true.

Now let $e \in[a]_{R_{1}^{2,}}$. Then $\langle a, e\rangle \in R_{1}^{2}$. Also, by assumption, we have that $\langle c, a\rangle \in$ $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{U}} \circ R_{2}^{\mathfrak{N}}$, so by definition of composition of relations $(\exists d \in A)\left[\langle c, d\rangle \in R_{2}^{\mathfrak{N}} \&\langle d, a\rangle \in R_{1}^{\mathfrak{U}]}\right]$. Let $d_{0} \in A$ be a witness. $R_{1}^{2 f} \in \mathcal{E} q u i v(A)$, so then $\left\langle d_{0}, e\right\rangle \in R_{1}^{24}$. As a result we obtain $\langle c, e\rangle \in R_{1}^{2} \circ R_{2}^{2 f}$; thus, $[a]_{R_{1}^{2 d}} \subseteq[c]_{R_{1}^{2}} \circ R_{2}^{2 \mu}$.

The reasoning for $[b]_{R_{2}^{24}} \subseteq[c]_{R_{1}^{2} \circ R_{2}^{2 \tau}}$ is similar.
Now let $c \in A$ and let $p \leftrightharpoons[c]_{R_{1}^{2 r} \circ R_{2}^{q} .}$
Let us enumerate all the blocks of $R_{1}^{21}$ w.r.t. $p:\left\{a_{\alpha}\right\}_{\alpha<\lambda}$ and enumerate all the blocks of $R_{2}^{\mathfrak{2 t}}$ w.r.t. $p:\left\{b_{\beta}\right\}_{\beta<\mu}$, where $\operatorname{card}\left(p / R_{1}^{\mathfrak{I}}\right)=\lambda$ and $\operatorname{card}\left(p / R_{2}^{\mathfrak{U}}\right)=\mu\left(p / R_{1}^{\mathfrak{N}}\right.$ is the quotient set $p$ w.r.t. $R_{1}^{24}$ ).

Let us denote $c_{\alpha, \beta} \leftrightharpoons a_{\alpha} \cap b_{\beta}$. We have that:

- $c_{\alpha, \beta} \neq \emptyset$ (by proposition 2.2.0.1);
- $c_{\alpha, \beta} \cap c_{\alpha^{\prime}, \beta^{\prime}}=\emptyset$ for $\langle\alpha, \beta\rangle \neq\left\langle\alpha^{\prime}, \beta^{\prime}\right\rangle$;
- $\bigcup_{\substack{\alpha<\lambda \\ \beta<\mu}} c_{\alpha, \beta}=p$.
I.e., the family $\left\{c_{\alpha, \beta}\right\}_{\beta<\lambda}$ is a partition of $p$. So we can think of $p$ as a "matrix of the type $\lambda \times \mu$ " of non-empty, mutually disjoint sets. We will call an element of the family $\left\{a_{\alpha}\right\}_{\alpha<\lambda}$ a "row" and we will call an element of the family $\left\{b_{\beta}\right\}_{\beta<\mu}$ a "column". A set $c_{\alpha, \beta}$ we will call a "cell".

| $\ddots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | . |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\ldots$ | .. | .. | $\mathbf{6 7}$ | .. | .. | $\mathbf{1}$ | $\ldots$ |
| $\ldots$ | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | .. | $\ldots$ |
| $\ldots$ | $\mathbf{2}$ | $\aleph_{\mathbf{0}}$ | $\mathbf{2 1}$ | .. | .. | $\mathbf{2}$ | $\ldots$ |
| $\ldots$ | .. | .. | .. | .. | $\mathbf{5 0 0}$ | .. | $\ldots$ |
| $\ldots$ | $\aleph_{\mathbf{1}}$ | .. | $\mathbf{2}$ | .. | .. | $\mathbf{2}^{\mathbf{1 7 9}}$ | $\ldots$ |
| .$\cdot$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\ddots$ |

Figure 2.1: An example "matrix" with "rows" ( $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{Y}}$ classes) and "columns" ( $R_{2}^{\mathfrak{Y}}$ classes). In the intersections is written or omitted with ".." the cardinality of the respective "cells"

In the other direction, if we have such a family $\left\{c_{\alpha, \beta}\right\}_{\substack{\alpha<\lambda \\ \beta<\mu}}$ a partition of $p$, how can we define the interpretation of the relation symbols $R_{1}$ and $R_{2}$ on $p$ so to generate a structure in $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ ?

Let:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \langle a, b\rangle \in R_{1}^{\mathfrak{B}} \Longleftrightarrow(\exists \alpha<\lambda)\left[a, b \in \bigcup_{\beta<\mu} c_{\alpha, \beta}\right] \\
& \langle a, b\rangle \in R_{2}^{\mathcal{B}} \Longleftrightarrow(\exists \beta<\mu)\left[a, b \in \bigcup_{\alpha<\lambda} c_{\alpha, \beta}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $\mathfrak{B}=\left\langle p, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{B}}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{B}}\right\rangle$ is a structure with two equivalence relations, which commute and $\#_{R_{1}^{\mathfrak{B}} \circ R_{2}^{\mathfrak{B}}}=1$. Thus, $\mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{c}$ commute.
So all the structures $\mathfrak{A}=\left\langle A, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{A}}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{N}}\right\rangle \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ are a collection of matrices $\{\boldsymbol{M}(\gamma)\}_{\gamma<\xi}$ of the type $\lambda_{\gamma} \times \mu_{\gamma}, \gamma<\xi$, for $\#_{R_{1}^{2 \mu} \circ R_{2}^{2 r}}=\xi$.

## Remark 2.2.0.1:

By using Dubreil-Jacotin theorem we get a similar characterization of the relationships
between the $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{N}}$ and $R_{2}^{\mathfrak{N}}$ blocks w.r.t. a block $[c]_{R_{1}^{2} \circ R_{2}^{22}}$.
One of the benefits of this representation is that the construction of such interesting structures can be done easier as demonstrateed in a proof of in section 2.5.

## Remark 2.2.0.2:

Let $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$. If:

1. $\mathfrak{A}$ is finite; thus, there is a natural number $n \in \omega$ such that $\operatorname{card}(A)=n$ and;
2. $A=A_{1} \times A_{2}, \operatorname{card}\left(A_{1}\right)=k_{1}, \operatorname{card}\left(A_{2}\right)=k_{2}$, such that $k_{1}, k_{2} \in \omega, n=k_{1} \cdot k_{2}$ and;
3. $\#_{R_{1}^{24}}=m_{1}, \#_{R_{2}^{24}}=m_{2}$,
then $k_{2}\left|m_{1}, k_{1}\right| m_{2}, \#_{R_{1}^{2} \circ R_{2}^{22}}=m_{1} \cdot m_{2}$. In particular if $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ and is finite, then $\operatorname{card}(\mathfrak{H})$ and $\#_{R_{1}^{\mathfrak{Y}} \circ R_{2}^{\mathscr{2}}}$ are always square natural numbers.

### 2.3 Do they differ?

### 2.3.1 $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right)$ is a proper subtheory of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$

Let us define the formula $\varphi_{=}(x, y)$ of $\mathfrak{Z}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ in the following manner:

$$
\varphi_{=}(x, y) \leftrightharpoons\left(R_{1}(x, y) \wedge R_{2}(x, y)\right)
$$

Let $\psi_{=}$be the following sentence:

$$
\psi_{=} \leftrightharpoons \forall x \forall y\left(\varphi_{=}(x, y) \leftrightarrow x \doteq y\right)
$$

Then $\psi_{=}$is true for all structures of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$. Let $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$. Let $a, b \in A$, then:

$$
\mathfrak{A} \models \varphi_{=}(x, y) \llbracket a, b \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow
$$

$$
\left[\left\langle p r_{1}(a), p r_{1}(b)\right\rangle \in R_{1}^{\mathfrak{N}} \& p r_{2}(a)=p r_{2}(b) \& p r_{1}(a)=p r_{1}(b) \&\left\langle p r_{2}(a), p r_{2}(b)\right\rangle \in R_{2}^{\mathfrak{N}}\right] \Longleftrightarrow
$$

$$
\left[p r_{1}(a)=p r_{1}(b) \& p r_{2}(a)=p r_{2}(b)\right] \Longleftrightarrow
$$

$$
\mathfrak{A} \vDash(x \doteq y) \llbracket a, b \rrbracket .
$$

Therefore, we can conclude that $\mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }} \vDash \psi_{=}$.
Let $\mathfrak{\Re}_{0}$ be defined as: $\mathfrak{A}_{0}=\left\langle\{0,1\}, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{\mathscr { N }}_{0}}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}_{0}}\right\rangle$, where $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{N}_{0}}=R_{2}^{\mathfrak{\mathscr { A }}_{0}}=A_{0} \times A_{0}$. Then $\mathfrak{A}_{0} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ and $\mathfrak{A}_{0} \not \models \psi_{=}$.

### 2.3.2 $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$ is a proper subtheory of $\boldsymbol{T h}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right)$

Let us define a number of formulae this time:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi_{R_{1} \circ R_{2}}(x, y) \leftrightharpoons \exists z\left(R_{1}(x, z) \wedge R_{2}(z, y)\right) \\
& \varphi_{\text {oneBlock } R_{1} \circ R_{2}} \leftrightharpoons \exists x \forall y\left(\varphi_{R_{1} \circ R_{2}}(x, y)\right) \\
& \varphi_{\text {twoOrLessIndividuals }} \leftrightharpoons \exists x \exists y \forall z(x \doteq z \vee y \doteq z) \\
& \varphi_{\text {oneIndividual }} \leftrightharpoons \exists x \forall y(x \doteq y)
\end{aligned}
$$

The intended semantics of the formulae is explained in the name of the formula. Let $\psi_{d o t}$ be the following sentence:

$$
\psi_{d o t} \leftrightharpoons \varphi_{\text {oneBlock } R_{1} \circ R_{2}} \wedge \varphi_{\text {twoOrLessIndividuals }} \rightarrow \varphi_{\text {oneIndividual }}
$$

Then $\psi_{\text {dot }}$ is true for all structures of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$. Let $\mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$. Let $a, b \in A$. If $\mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}$ has more than one equivalence class in $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{H}} \circ R_{2}^{\mathfrak{N}}$ and if $\mathfrak{A}$ has more than two individuals in its universe, then $\psi_{d o t}$ is trivially true.

Let $\boldsymbol{\mathcal { A }} \models \varphi_{\text {oneBlock } R_{1} \circ R_{2}} \wedge \varphi_{\text {twoOrLessIndividuals }}$. Then:

$$
\mathfrak{A} \models \varphi_{\text {one Block } R_{1} \circ R_{2}} \wedge \varphi_{\text {twoOrLessIndividuals }} \Longleftrightarrow
$$

$\mathfrak{A}$ has exactly one block w.r.t. $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{H}} \circ \boldsymbol{R}_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}}$ of cardinality one.
By remark 2.2.0.2 the cardinality of the universe of a finite structure from the class $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ is a square number; therefore, we have $\mathfrak{A} \models \varphi_{\text {oneIndividual }}$, and; therefore, we have equivalence between the last the expressions.

Let $\mathfrak{A}_{0}$ be defined as: $\mathfrak{A}_{0}=\left\langle\{0,1\} \times\{2\}, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{N}_{0}}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}_{0}}\right\rangle$, where $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{A}_{0}}=\{0,1\}^{2}$ and $R_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}_{0}}=\{2\}^{2}$. Then $\mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}_{0} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ and $\mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}_{0} \not \vDash \psi_{\text {dot }}$.

### 2.4 Are the classes axiomatizable?

## Proposition 2.4.0.1:

$\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ is finitely axiomatizable.
Proof. Let $\Gamma$ be the set of consisting of the sentences:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi_{1} \leftrightharpoons \forall x R_{1}(x, x) . \\
& \varphi_{2} \leftrightharpoons \forall x \forall y\left(R_{1}(x, y) \rightarrow R_{1}(y, x)\right) . \\
& \varphi_{3} \leftrightharpoons \forall x \forall y \forall z\left(R_{1}(x, y) \wedge R_{1}(y, z) \rightarrow R_{1}(x, z)\right) . \\
& \varphi_{4} \leftrightharpoons \forall x R_{2}(x, x) . \\
& \varphi_{5} \leftrightharpoons \forall x \forall y\left(R_{2}(x, y) \rightarrow R_{2}(y, x)\right) . \\
& \varphi_{6} \leftrightharpoons \forall x \forall y \forall z\left(R_{2}(x, y) \wedge R_{2}(y, z) \rightarrow R_{2}(x, z)\right) . \\
& \varphi_{7} \leftrightharpoons \forall x \forall y\left(\exists z\left(R_{1}(x, z) \wedge R_{2}(z, y)\right) \leftrightarrow \exists z\left(R_{2}(x, z) \wedge R_{1}(z, y)\right)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\varphi_{\mathcal{K}_{\text {connume }}} \leftrightharpoons \bigwedge \Gamma$. Then for any structure $\mathfrak{A}$ for $\mathfrak{R}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ :

$$
\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }} \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{A} \vDash \varphi_{\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}}
$$

## Corollary 2.4.0.1.1:

$\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {fin }}$ is finitely axiomatizable.
Proof. By remembering definition 1.2.2.5 and using the previous proposition 2.4.0.1, we have that the same $\varphi_{\mathcal{K}_{\text {connmue }}}$ finitely axiomatizes $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {fin }}$.

Even though this class of structures is finitely axiomatizable, its theory is undecidable as shown in section 2.5 . Moreover by being finitely axiomatizable and applying corollary 1.4.0.5.1 it is hereditarily undecidable. Then Janiczak's theorem about the undecidability of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}\right)$ is an immediate corollary (only remove axiom $\varphi_{7}$ ).

## Remark 2.4.0.1:

There is use to try and prove that in a finite RFOL language $\mathcal{K}^{f n}$ is not axiomatizable, because it is not true.

Let $\mathcal{Z}$ be a finite RFOL language and let $\mathcal{K}$ be some class of finite structures for $\mathbb{Q}$. Then for every $n \in \omega^{+}$, there are a finite number of structures in $\mathcal{K}$ of cardinality $n$ up to isomorphism. That is because for a structure $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}, \operatorname{card}(A)=n$, we can write a sentence $\varphi_{\mathfrak{A}}$ such that for all structures $\mathfrak{B}$ for $\mathfrak{Q}\left[\mathfrak{B} \vDash \varphi_{\mathfrak{A}} \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{A} \cong \mathfrak{B}\right]$. Therefore, if $\psi_{n}$ is the sentence saying that in the universe there are exactly $n$ elements, the set $\left\{\psi_{n} \rightarrow\left(\varphi_{\mathfrak{I}_{1}} \vee \ldots \vee \varphi_{\mathfrak{I}_{k_{n}}}\right) \mid n \in \omega^{+}\right\}$axiomatizes $\mathcal{K}$.

## Remark 2.4.0.2:

All $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}, \mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}, \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {fin }}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}^{\text {fin }}$ are not closed w.r.t. isomorphisms. That is because if we take a structure $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$, then it is of the type $\left\langle A_{1} \times A_{2}, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{A}}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{N}}\right\rangle$. Let the set $B$ be such that $\operatorname{card}(A)=\operatorname{card}(B)$ and the elements of $B$ are not tuples. Then $\mathfrak{A} \cong\left\langle B, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{N}}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{H}}\right\rangle$, but $\left\langle B, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{A}}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{H}}\right\rangle \notin \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ (the same reasoning can be applied for the other classes).

Therefore, $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}, \mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}, \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {fin }}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}^{f i n}$ are not axiomatizable.
The question is if we close the classes w.r.t. isomorphisms, can we (finitely) axiomatize the new classes?

Let us denote with $I(\mathcal{K}) \leftrightharpoons\{\mathfrak{A} \mid(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K})[\mathfrak{A} \cong \mathfrak{B}]\}$ the closure of the class $\mathcal{K}$ w.r.t. isomorphisms.

## Proposition 2.4.0.2:

$I\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$ and $I\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right)$ are not axiomatizable.
Proof. We will do the proof for $I\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$. The same proof can be used for $I\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right)$.
Suppose it is axiomatizable. Then there exist a set of sentences of $\mathcal{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \doteq\right) \Sigma$ such that for all structures $\mathfrak{A}$ for $\mathfrak{Q}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ :

$$
\left[\mathfrak{A} \vDash \Sigma \Longleftrightarrow\left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in I\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)[\mathfrak{B} \cong \mathfrak{A}]\right] .\right.
$$

Let $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ (also $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ ) be such a structure that it has four matrices and each of the matrices is of the type $\aleph_{0} \times \aleph_{0}$ :


Let $\mathfrak{B}$ be such a structure that it has four matrices and three of the matrices is of the type $\aleph_{0} \times \aleph_{0}$ and one is of the type $2^{\aleph_{0}} \times 2^{\aleph_{0}}$ (any cardinal numbers $\alpha, \beta$ such that $\alpha \geq \aleph_{0}, \beta \geq \aleph_{0}$ and at least one of them $>\aleph_{0}$ will be sufficient for forming the matrix):


Then $\mathfrak{A} \equiv \mathfrak{B}$ (for every $n \in \omega$ we can prove that the $\mathcal{D}$ uplicator has a winning strategy for the $n$-round Ehrenfeucht-Fraïssé games, and; thus,, $\mathfrak{A} \equiv_{n} \mathfrak{B}$ ).

An alternative proof of $\mathfrak{A} \equiv \mathfrak{B}$ is using Downward Löwenheim-Skolem theorem. By applying it we get a countable elementary substructure $\mathfrak{C} \leqslant \mathfrak{B}$. Then $\mathfrak{C} \equiv \mathfrak{B}$. We can say with a formula that there are exactly four matrices in the universe of $\mathfrak{B}$, so then $\mathfrak{C}$ has exactly four matrices. Can we say that some matrix is finite in $\mathfrak{C}$ ? If we could, then we can describe it with a first-order formula, but then it must be true in $\mathfrak{B}$, which is not the case. Thus, all the matrices of $\mathfrak{C}$ are infinite, but $\mathfrak{C}$ is countable, so the matrices must be also countable. As a result $\mathfrak{C} \cong \mathfrak{A}$ which implies $\mathfrak{C} \equiv \mathfrak{A}$; therefore, $\mathfrak{A} \equiv \mathfrak{B}$.

As a result $\mathfrak{B} \vDash \Sigma$. But $\mathfrak{B} \notin I\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$. We obtained a contradiction.

## Proposition 2.4.0.3:

$I\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {fin }}\right)$ and $I\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}^{\text {fin }}\right)$ are not finitely axiomatizable.
Proof. We will do the proof for $I\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {fin }}\right)$. The same proof can be used for $I\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right)$.

Suppose it is finitely axiomatizable. Then there exist a sentence $\varphi$ of $\mathcal{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ such that for all structures $\mathfrak{A}$ for $\mathfrak{Z}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ :

$$
\left[\mathfrak{H} \text { is finite } \Rightarrow\left[\mathfrak{A} \vDash \varphi \Longleftrightarrow \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {fin }}\right]\right]
$$

Let $q r(\varphi)=k$.
Let $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {fin }}$ (also $\left.\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}^{\text {fin }}\right)$ be such a structure that it has four matrices and each of the matrices is of the type $k \times k$ :


Let $\mathfrak{B}$ be such a structure that it has four matrices and three of the matrices is of the type $k \times k$ and one is of the type $(k+1) \times(k+1)$ (any cardinal numbers $\alpha, \beta$ such that $\alpha \geq k, \beta \geq k$ and at least one of them $>k$ will be sufficient for forming the matrix):


Then $\mathfrak{A} \equiv_{k} \mathfrak{B}$ (we can prove that the $\mathcal{D}$ uplicator has a winning strategy for the $k$-round Ehrenfeucht-Fraïssé games).

As a result $\mathfrak{B} \vDash \varphi$. But $\mathfrak{B} \notin I\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {fin }}\right)$. We obtained a contradiction.

### 2.5 Undecidability of $\boldsymbol{T h}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right)$

We are going to define a class of structures which will be of interest to us:

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathcal{K}_{\text {irref, sym }} \leftrightharpoons\left\{\left\langle A, R^{\mathfrak{N}}\right\rangle \mid R^{\mathfrak{R}} \text { is symmetric and irreflexive in } A\right\} \\
\text { for the language } \mathfrak{R}(R, \dot{=}) .
\end{gathered}
$$

## Remark 2.5.0.1:

In (H. Rogers, 1956) it is demonstrated that the theory $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {irref, sym }}\right)$ with added non-logical axiom $\forall x \forall y \forall z(R(x, y) \wedge R(y, z) \rightarrow \neg R(x, z))$ is undecidable. This theory is finitely axiomatizable so by corollary 1.4.0.5.1 it is hereditarily undecidable; therefore, we have that $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {irref, sym }}\right)$ is hereditarily undecidable as well.

In (Lavrov, 1963) there is a proof that the sets $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {irref, sym }}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Sent}\left(\mathcal{R}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{\doteq}\right)\right) \backslash T h\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {irref, sym }}^{f i n}\right)$ are recursively inseparable from which follows the undecidability of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {irref sym }}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {irref, sym }}^{\text {fin }}\right)$. Moreover, in (Ershov, 1980) there is a proposition stating that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {irref, sym }}^{f i n}$ has a hereditarily undecidable theory.
Now we will use the method of Relative elementary definability to demonstrate that
$\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ has an undecidable theory.
Let $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {uni }}$ be all structures from $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ which have exactly one matrix.
Let $k, m \in \omega^{+}$be positive natural numbers such that $k \neq m$. For simplifying the following steps let us fix $k=1$ and $m=2$.

## Theorem 2.5.0.1:

The class $\mathcal{K}_{\text {irref, sym }}$ is relatively elementary definable in the class $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {uni }}$.
Proof. Let $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {irref, sym }}, \mathfrak{A}=\left\langle A, R^{\mathfrak{M}}\right\rangle$.
Let us define the following formulae for the language $\mathcal{Z}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi_{\text {onePointCell }}(x) \leftrightharpoons \forall y\left(R_{1}(x, y) \wedge R_{2}(x, y) \rightarrow y \doteq x\right) \\
& \varphi_{\text {twoPointCell }}(x, y) \leftrightharpoons R_{1}(x, y) \wedge R_{2}(x, y) \wedge x \neq y \wedge \\
& \forall z\left(R_{1}(x, z) \wedge R_{2}(x, z) \rightarrow z \doteq x \vee z \doteq y\right) . \\
& \mathcal{P} \text { oint }(x) \leftrightharpoons \varphi_{\text {onePointCell }}(x) \wedge \forall y\left(\neg(x \doteq y) \wedge\left(R_{1}(x, y) \vee R_{2}(x, y)\right) \rightarrow \neg \varphi_{\text {onePointCell }}(y)\right) . \\
& \mathcal{E} d g e(x, y) \leftrightharpoons \neg(x \doteq y) \wedge \mathcal{P} \text { oint }(x) \wedge \mathcal{P} \text { oint }(y) \wedge \exists x_{1} \exists x_{2} \exists y_{1} \exists y_{2}\left(\varphi_{\text {twoPointCell }}\left(x_{1}, x_{2}\right) \wedge\right. \\
&\left.\varphi_{\text {twoPointCell }}\left(y_{1}, y_{2}\right) \wedge R_{1}\left(x, y_{1}\right) \wedge R_{2}\left(y, y_{1}\right) \wedge R_{2}\left(x, x_{1}\right) \wedge R_{1}\left(y, x_{1}\right)\right) . \\
& \mathcal{E} \text { quality }(x, y) \leftrightharpoons x \doteq y .
\end{aligned}
$$

$\mathcal{E} d g e(x, y)$ is a possible definition for the binary relation symbol $R$ of $\mathcal{R}(R, \dot{=})$. We will call elements satisfying $\mathcal{P o i n t}(x) 1$-points and elements satisfying $\mathcal{E} d g e(x, y) 2$-edges (by the choices for $k$ and $m$ ).

Let $\left\{a_{\alpha}\right\}_{\alpha<\lambda}$ is an enumeration of the elements of $A$, where $\operatorname{card}(A)=\lambda$.
We can construct such a structure $\mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {uni }}$ using $\mathfrak{A}$ having a matrix (only one block in the composition of the relations) such that:

$$
\operatorname{card}\left(c_{\alpha, \beta}\right)= \begin{cases}1, & \text { if } \alpha=\beta \\ 2, & \text { if }\left\langle a_{\alpha}, a_{\beta}\right\rangle \in R^{\mathfrak{H}} \\ 3, & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

3 was chosen as an arbitrary number different from $k$ and $m$.


| $\mathbf{1}$ | $\mathbf{3}$ | $\mathbf{2}$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $\mathbf{3}$ | $\mathbf{1}$ | 2 |
| $\mathbf{2}$ | $\mathbf{2}$ | $\mathbf{1}$ |

Figure 2.2: Example for a three node graph

Here is such a construction.
Let $f, g$ be functions such that:

- $\operatorname{Dom}(f)=\operatorname{Dom}(g)=A \times A$;
- for $a, b \in A, f(a, b)$ is a two element set and if $\langle a, b\rangle \neq\left\langle a^{\prime}, b^{\prime}\right\rangle$ for $a^{\prime}, b^{\prime} \in A$, then $f(a, b) \cap f\left(a^{\prime}, b^{\prime}\right)=\emptyset ;$
- for $a, b \in A, g(a, b)$ is a three element set and if $\langle a, b\rangle \neq\left\langle a^{\prime}, b^{\prime}\right\rangle$ for $a^{\prime}, b^{\prime} \in A$, then $g(a, b) \cap g\left(a^{\prime}, b^{\prime}\right)=\emptyset$;
- $\bigcup \operatorname{Range}(f) \cap \bigcup \operatorname{Range}(g)=\emptyset$ and $(\bigcup \operatorname{Range}(f) \cup \bigcup \operatorname{Range}(g)) \cap A=\emptyset$.

For example such functions satisfying these conditions are:

$$
\begin{gathered}
f(a, b) \leftrightharpoons\{\langle 0,\langle a, b\rangle\rangle,\langle 1,\langle a, b\rangle\rangle\} \\
g(a, b) \leftrightharpoons\{\langle 2,\langle a, b\rangle\rangle,\langle 3,\langle a, b\rangle\rangle,\langle 4,\langle a, b\rangle\rangle\}
\end{gathered}
$$

for $a, b \in A$. WLOG we can assume that the elements of $A$ are not ordered pairs with first coordinate an integer between 0 and 4 .

Then let:

- $B \leftrightharpoons A \cup \bigcup\left\{f\left(a_{\alpha}, a_{\beta}\right) \mid\left\langle a_{\alpha}, a_{\beta}\right\rangle \in R^{\mathfrak{H}\}}\right\} \bigcup\left\{g\left(a_{\alpha}, a_{\beta}\right) \mid a_{\alpha} \neq a_{\beta}\left\langle a_{\alpha}, a_{\beta}\right\rangle \notin R^{\mathfrak{H}\}}\right\} ;$
$\bullet\langle a, b\rangle \in R_{1}^{\mathfrak{B}} \Longleftrightarrow(\exists \alpha<\lambda)\left[a, b \in\left\{a_{\alpha}\right\} \cup \bigcup\left\{f\left(a_{\alpha}, b_{\beta}\right) \mid \alpha \neq \beta \& \beta<\lambda\right\} \cup\right.$ $\left.\bigcup\left\{g\left(a_{\alpha}, b_{\beta}\right) \mid \alpha \neq \beta \& \beta<\lambda\right\}\right]$, for $a, b \in B$;
$\bullet\langle a, b\rangle \in R_{2}^{\mathfrak{B}} \Longleftrightarrow(\exists \beta<\lambda)\left[a, b \in\left\{a_{\beta}\right\} \cup \bigcup\left\{f\left(a_{\alpha}, b_{\beta}\right) \mid \alpha \neq \beta \& \alpha<\lambda\right\} \cup\right.$ $\left.\bigcup\left\{g\left(a_{\alpha}, b_{\beta}\right) \mid \alpha \neq \beta \& \alpha<\lambda\right\}\right]$, for $a, b \in B$.

Let $C \leftrightharpoons\{a \in B \mid \mathfrak{B} \vDash \mathcal{P}$ oint $\llbracket a \rrbracket\}$. Then we have that the structure $\mathfrak{B}$ satisfies the following conditions:

- $C \neq \emptyset$;
- there exists a bijection $h: A \nrightarrow C$, such that whenever $a, b \in A$ it is true that $\langle a, b\rangle \in R^{\mathfrak{H}} \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{B} \vDash \mathcal{E} d g e \llbracket h(a), h(b) \rrbracket$.

Now if we take the quotient of $C$ w.r.t. the congruence $\mathcal{E q u a l i t y}(x, y)$, because of the simplicity for $\mathcal{E}$ quality $(x, y)$ and the choice for $k=1$, the elements of the quotient set will be singletons. I.e., we trivially fulfill one of Ershov's conditions for the application of theorem 1.4.1.1 (in the its full form we may need the points of $A$ to be represented in $B$ by some configurations and then we need to do factorization w.r.t. $\mathcal{E}$ quality). Let $R^{\mathbb{C}} \leftrightharpoons\{\langle a, b\rangle \mid a, b \in$ $C \& \mathfrak{B} \vDash \mathcal{E} d g e \llbracket a, b \rrbracket\}$. The structure $\mathfrak{C}=\left\langle C, R^{\mathfrak{G}}\right\rangle$ is already isomorphic to $\mathfrak{H}$ and we have not yet applied factorization w.r.t. $\mathcal{E}$ quality $(x, y)$. We will not need to care for the congruence. If $k \neq 1$, that will not be the case.

We can prove by induction on the formula $\psi\left(x_{1}, x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \in \operatorname{Form}(\mathcal{L}(R, \doteq))$ that for all $c_{1}, c_{2}, \ldots, c_{n} \in C$ :

$$
\mathfrak{B} \models \psi^{*} \llbracket c_{1}, c_{2}, \ldots, c_{n} \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{C} \vDash \psi \llbracket c_{1}, c_{2}, \ldots, c_{n} \rrbracket,
$$

where $\psi^{*} \leftrightharpoons \bar{\psi}$ as in the proof of theorem 1.4.1.1.
It is immediate now that $\mathfrak{A} \cong \mathfrak{C}$.

The following figures are some examples how we can represent a finite graph in a structure of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {uni }}$ :


| $\mathbf{1}$ | $\mathbf{3}$ | $\mathbf{2}$ | $\mathbf{3}$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $\mathbf{3}$ | $\mathbf{1}$ | 2 | 3 |
| $\mathbf{2}$ | 2 | 1 | 3 |
| 3 | 3 | 3 | 1 |



| 1 | 2 | 2 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| 2 | 1 | 2 |
| 2 | 2 | 1 |

## Theorem 2.5.0.2:

$\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {uni }}\right)$ is hereditarily undecidable, and, therefore, undecidable.
Proof. By theorem 2.5.0.1 we get that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {irref, sym }}$ is relatively elementary definable in the class $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {uni }}$ and since $\mathcal{K}_{\text {irref, sym }}$ is hereditarily undecidable we enter the conditions of theorem 1.4.1.1 making $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {uni }}$ hereditarily undecidable.

## Theorem 2.5.0.3:

$\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right)$ is hereditarily undecidable, and, therefore, undecidable.
Proof. From theorem 2.5.0.2 we have that $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {uni }}\right)$ is hereditarily undecidable, but $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right)$ is a subtheory of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {uni }}\right)$ making it also undecidable. By remark 1.4.0.1 $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right)$ is also hereditarily undecidable.

Corollary 2.5.0.3.1 [Janiczak, Rogers]:
$\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}\right)$ is undecidable.

## Corollary 2.5.0.3.2:

$\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}\right)$ is hereditarily undecidable.

## Theorem 2.5.0.4:

$\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {fin }}\right)$ is hereditarily undecidable.

Proof. From remark 2.5.0.1 we have that $T h\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {irref, sym }}^{\text {fin }}\right)$ is hereditarily undecidable.
Remark that if the structure $\mathfrak{A}$ is finite, then the construction in the proof of theorem 2.5.0.1 shows that $\mathfrak{B}$ is also finite. Therefore, $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{i \text { irref, sym }}^{f i n}\right)$ is relatively elementary definable in $\operatorname{Th}\left(\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {fin }}\right)^{u n i}\right)$ and by theorem 1.4.1.1 $\operatorname{Th}\left(\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{f i n}\right)^{u n i}\right)$ is hereditarily undecidable, rending $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{f n n}\right)$ also hereditarily undecidable.

## Corollary 2.5.0.4.1:

$\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}^{\text {fin }}\right)$ is hereditarily undecidable.

## Remark 2.5.0.2:

Since $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right) \subseteq \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{f i n}\right)$, then theorem 2.5.0.3 is a corollary of theorem 2.5.0.4.

## Lemma 2.5.0.5:

There exists a theory for $\mathfrak{Z}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ having $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right)$ as a subtheory which is finitely axiomatizable and decidable.

Proof. Let $\psi \leftrightharpoons \varphi_{\mathcal{K}_{\text {commune }}} \wedge \forall x \forall y\left(R_{1}(x, y) \leftrightarrow R_{2}(x, y)\right)$. Then this extension of the theory is the theory of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$, which is decidable ( $\varphi_{\mathcal{K}_{\text {conmmute }}}$ is used in proposition 2.4.0.1).

There are a lot of syntactical complete (i.e., for every formula $\varphi$ of the language of the theory either $\varphi$ or $\neg \varphi$ is a theorem of theory) extensions of the theory $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right)$. If we take a finite structure $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {fin }}$, then the formula $\varphi_{\mathfrak{A}}$ characterizing the structure up to isomorphism can be added to the theory to obtain, yet again another finitely axiomatizable and decidable extension.
For example let the structure $\mathfrak{A}$ for $\mathfrak{Z}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ be defined as in this figure:


Figure 2.6: $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{A}}$ is in dark blue and $R_{2}^{\mathfrak{U}}$ is in cyan
It is immediate that $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$. Thus, $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right) \subseteq \operatorname{Th}(\mathfrak{H})$.
The $\operatorname{Th}(\boldsymbol{H})$ is finitely axiomatizable and the problem of validity of a sentence in it is decidable.

## Corollary 2.5.0.5.1:

$T h\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right)$ is not essentially undecidable.

## Lemma 2.5.0.6:

$\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ does not have FMP.
Proof. If $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ had FMP, then by being finitely axiomatizable by proposition 2.4.0.1, then by theorem 1.5.2.2 it will have a decidable theory; hence, a contradiction.

In the next section we will see what happens with some of its subclasses $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$.

### 2.6 Decidability of $\boldsymbol{T h}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$ and $\boldsymbol{T h}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right)$

## Remark 2.6.0.1:

Since in $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ and in $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ both model $\forall x \forall y\left(x \doteq y \leftrightarrow R_{1}(x, y) \wedge R_{2}(x, y)\right)$; therefore, automatically all cells have cardinality one.

Now we will take an alternative approach to see the decidability of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$.
Let us have a structure $\mathfrak{A}=\left\langle A, R^{\mathfrak{N}}\right\rangle$ for the language $\mathfrak{R}(R, \dot{=})$. We will effectively generate two new in a way expansions of $\mathfrak{A}$ for the language $\mathfrak{Z}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \doteq\right)$ in the following manner:

Let $\mathfrak{A}^{=2}=\left\langle A, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{A}=2}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}=2}\right\rangle$ be such that the interpretation of $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{A}=2}$ is the same as that of $R^{\mathfrak{Y}}$ and the interpretation of $R_{2}^{\mathfrak{Q}=2}$ will be that of equality of individuals of $A$ (formal equality in the structure $\mathfrak{A})$. Similarly, we generate an expansion $\mathfrak{A}^{=1}=\left\langle A, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{A}=1}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}=1}\right\rangle$ such that the interpretation of ${R_{1}^{\mathfrak{O}=1}}^{\text {will be that of equality of individuals of } A \text { and the interpretation of }}$ $R_{2}^{\mathfrak{N}=1}$ is the same as that of $R^{\mathfrak{H}}$.

We can also obtain a structure $\mathfrak{A}=\left\langle A, R^{\mathfrak{A}}\right\rangle$ for the language $\mathfrak{A}(R, \dot{=})$ when having $\mathfrak{A}^{=i}=$ $\left\langle A, R_{1}^{\mathfrak{U}=i}, R_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}^{=i}}\right\rangle$ for the language $\mathcal{L}(R, \dot{=})$ by having the universes to be the same and having the interpretation of $R$ be the same as $R_{i}^{\mathfrak{A}=i}$.

Let us take a formula $\varphi$ from $\mathfrak{R}(R, \doteq)$. We can effectively generate two formulae $\varphi^{=2}$ and $\varphi^{=1}$ like this:

- For $\varphi^{=2}$ we substitute all occurrences of the predicate symbol $R$ for $R_{1}$, and we substitute all occurrences of the formal equality $\doteq$ for $R_{2}$.
- For $\varphi^{=1}$ we substitute all occurrences of the formal equality $\doteq$ for $R_{1}$, and we substitute all occurrences of the predicate symbol $R$ for $R_{2}$.

In turn by taking a formula $\varphi$ from $\mathcal{R}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ we can obtain a formula from the language $\mathfrak{L}(R, \doteq)$ by substituting all occurrences of the symbol $R_{1}$ with $R$ and substituting all occurrences of the symbol $R_{2}$ with $\doteq$. We will denote it as $\varphi\left[R_{1} / R, R_{2} / \doteq\right]$ or $\operatorname{tr}_{2}(\varphi)$. We can do also this translation $\varphi\left[R_{1} / \doteq, R_{2} / R\right]$ or $\operatorname{tr}_{1}(\varphi)$.

We will show an example:
Let $\varphi \leftrightharpoons \forall x \forall y \forall z((R(x, y) \wedge x \doteq y) \vee x \doteq y)$ be a formula from $\mathcal{Q}(R, \doteq)$. Then $\varphi^{=1}$ ェ $\forall x \forall y \forall z\left(\left(R_{2}(x, y) \wedge R_{1}(x, z)\right) \vee R_{1}(x, y)\right)$ and $t_{1}\left(\varphi^{=1}\right)$ ㄷ $\forall x \forall y \forall z((R(x, y) \wedge x \doteq z) \vee x \doteq y)$. If we want to return to the language $\mathcal{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ we do not know which $\doteq$ comes from a substitution of the symbol $R_{i}$ with $\doteq$ or was originally $\doteq$; thus, we do not have injectivity of the translation, but at least every formula from $\mathcal{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \doteq\right)$ has a translation (totality).

We can prove:

## Lemma 2.6.0.1:

For any formula $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ from the language $\mathfrak{L}(R, \doteq)$, for any structure $\mathfrak{A}$ for $\mathfrak{L}(R, \doteq)$ and for any individuals $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \in A$ we have:

$$
\mathfrak{H} \vDash \varphi \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{=2} \vDash \varphi^{=2} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{A}^{=1} \vDash \varphi^{=1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket .
$$

Proof. Induction on the construction of the formula $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$.

## Corollary 2.6.0.1.1:

If the structure $\mathfrak{A}$ for $\mathfrak{Z}(R, \dot{=})$ has a decidable theory, then so do the structures $\mathfrak{A}^{=1}$ and $\mathfrak{A}^{=2}$.

## Remark 2.6.0.2:

Let $\mathcal{K}^{=i} \leftrightharpoons\left\{\mathfrak{A}^{=i} \mid \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}\right\}$ for $i=1,2$.

## Corollary 2.6.0.1.2:

If the class of structures $\mathcal{K}$ for $\mathfrak{R}(R, \doteq)$ has a decidable theory, then so do the classes $\mathcal{K}^{=1}$ and $\mathcal{K}^{=2}$.

Proof. Let $\mathcal{K}$ have a decidable theory. Therefore, for any sentence $\varphi$ in the language $\mathfrak{R}(R, \dot{=})$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K}) \Longleftrightarrow \\
& (\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})[\mathfrak{A} \not \models \varphi] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& (\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})[\mathfrak{A} \vDash \neg \varphi] \stackrel{\text { lemma 2.6.0.1 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& (\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})\left[\mathfrak{A}^{=1} \models \neg \varphi^{=1}\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& (\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})\left[\mathfrak{A}^{=1} \not \models \varphi^{=1}\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{H} \in \mathcal{K}^{=1}\right)\left[\mathfrak{H} \not \models \varphi^{=1}\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \varphi^{=1} \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}^{=1}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}^{=1}\right)$ is decidable. The same goes for $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}^{=2}\right)$.

## Lemma 2.6.0.2:

For any formula $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ from the language $\mathfrak{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$, for any structure $\mathfrak{A}$ for $\mathfrak{L}(R, \dot{=})$ and for any individuals $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \in A$ we have:

$$
\mathfrak{A}^{=i} \vDash \varphi \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{A} \vDash \operatorname{tr}_{i}(\varphi) \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket
$$

for $i=1,2$.
Proof. Induction on the construction of the formula $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$.
We remind that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$ is the class of all structures for $\mathcal{L}(R, \dot{=})$ such that the predicate symbol is interpreted as an equivalence relation on the universe of the structure.

Why was all this introduced and why is it useful? The reason is that it gives us a deconstruction of the models of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$.

If we have $\mathfrak{A}_{1}, \mathfrak{A}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$, then $\mathfrak{A}_{1}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}^{=1}$ will be such a structure that:

- the universe is $A_{1} \times A_{2}$;
- the interpretation of $R_{1}^{\mathfrak{A}=2} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}^{=1}$ is such that for any $\langle a, b\rangle,\langle c, d\rangle \in A_{1} \times A_{2}$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \langle\langle a, b\rangle,\langle c, d\rangle\rangle \in R_{1}^{\mathfrak{A}_{1}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{Q}_{2}^{=1}} \Longleftrightarrow\langle a, c\rangle \in R_{1}^{\mathfrak{M}_{1}^{=2}} \&\langle b, d\rangle \in R_{1}^{\mathfrak{N}_{2}^{=1}} \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \langle a, c\rangle \in R_{1}^{\mathfrak{A}_{1}^{=2}} \& b=d .
\end{aligned}
$$

- the interpretation of $R_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}_{1}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}^{=1}}$ is such that for any $\langle a, b\rangle,\langle c, d\rangle \in A_{1} \times A_{2}$ :

$$
\begin{gathered}
\langle\langle a, b\rangle,\langle c, d\rangle\rangle \in R_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}_{1}^{=2} \times \mathscr{A}_{2}^{=1}} \Longleftrightarrow\langle a, c\rangle \in R_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}=2} \&\langle b, d\rangle \in R_{2}^{\mathfrak{A}=1} \Longleftrightarrow \\
a=c \&\langle b, d\rangle \in R_{2}^{\mathfrak{R}=1} .
\end{gathered}
$$

## Proposition 2.6.0.3:

(1) $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \underset{\text { mod }}{\times} \mathfrak{A}_{2}=\mathfrak{A}_{1}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}^{=1}$, i.e., the direct product and the modal product coincides for these specific structures.
(2) $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }} \stackrel{\text { def. }}{=}\left\{\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{1} \underset{\text { mod }}{\times} \mathfrak{A}_{2} \mid \mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}_{1}, \mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right\}=\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }} \underset{\text { mod }}{ } \times \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }} \stackrel{\text { 2.6.0.3.(1) }}{=}$
$\left\{\mathfrak{A}_{1}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}^{=1} \mid \mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}_{1}, \mathfrak{A}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right\}=\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2} \times \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=1}$.

### 2.6.1 Decidability of $\boldsymbol{T h}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$

Now we will talk about the decidability of the theory of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$. By using old results on decidability of generalized products and powers from the 50-ties started by Mostowski and continued by Feferman and Vaught, we will prove a corner case corollary which will yield one means with which we will show the decidability of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$. The original papers are (Mostowski, 1952) and (Feferman and Vaught, 1959).

Before we prove the decidability of the theories, we will make some preparations.
Let $\mathfrak{Z}$ be a finite RFOL language with or without formal equality $\doteq$. In order for the proof of the proposition and theorem to go smoothly, we will think that the first-order predicate formulae for $\mathbb{L}$ have some additional properties.

- First, we wish $\varphi$ to not contain the connectives and quantifier $\{\leftrightarrow, \rightarrow, \forall\}$ (usage of equivalent transformations);
- Second, when we write $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ we will mean that Var $^{\text {free }}[\varphi] \cup$ Var $^{\text {bound }}[\varphi] \subseteq\left\{x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right\}$;
- Third, we wish that for $\varphi, \operatorname{Var}^{\text {free }}[\varphi] \cap \operatorname{Var}^{\text {bound }}[\varphi]=\emptyset$ (usage of the 1.2.1.14);
- Forth, we wish that if we have a formula $\exists x \varphi$, then the variable $x$ does not occur as a bounded variable in $\varphi$ (usage of the 1.2.1.14);

Until the end of the proof of proposition 2.6.1.3 we will think of the formulae of $\mathfrak{E}$ to have these properties.

We will need to evaluate $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ in $\mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{B}$ for $\mathfrak{A}$ and $\mathfrak{B}$ some structures over $\mathfrak{L}$. Then the $x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}$ are ordered tuples with their first coordinate from $A$ and second coordinate from $B$. Let us take fresh distinct variables $y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}, z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}$ and then associate with each variable $x_{i}$ the variables $y_{i}, z_{i}$.

We will now define a very specific finite set of ordered pairs of formulae for each formula $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ of the language $\mathfrak{Z}$ which will be evaluated in a product of two structures.

## Definition 2.6.1.1:

Let $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ be a formula from $\mathfrak{L}$.
Then we define $\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle \leftrightharpoons\left\{\left\langle\psi_{i}^{1}\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}\right), \psi_{i}^{2}\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right)\right\rangle \mid i \in I\right\}$, where $I$ is a nonempty finite set of indices, using induction on the construction of the formula.

- If $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ ㄷ $\left(x_{i} \dot{\doteq} x_{j}\right)$ for some $1 \leq i, j \leq n$, then:

$$
\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle \leftrightharpoons\left\{\left\langle\left(y_{i} \doteq y_{j}\right),\left(z_{i} \doteq z_{j}\right)\right\rangle\right\}
$$

- If $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ ธ $p\left(x_{i_{1}}, \ldots, x_{i_{k}}\right)$ for some indices $\left\{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{k}\right\} \subseteq\{1, \ldots, n\}$ and $k$-ary predicate symbol $p$, then:

$$
\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle \leftrightharpoons\left\{\left\langle p\left(y_{i_{1}}, \ldots, y_{i_{k}}\right), p\left(z_{i_{1}}, \ldots, z_{i_{k}}\right)\right\rangle\right\}
$$

- If $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ 흐 $\left(\varphi_{1} \vee \varphi_{2}\right)$ and we have $\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle,\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{2}\right\rangle\right\rangle$ by the induction hypothesis, then:

$$
\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle \leftrightharpoons\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle \cup\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{2}\right\rangle\right\rangle ;
$$

- If $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \mp\left(\varphi_{1} \wedge \varphi_{2}\right)$ and we have $\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle,\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{2}\right\rangle\right\rangle$ by the induction hypothesis, then:

$$
\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle \leftrightharpoons\left\{\left\langle\left(\psi_{1}^{1} \wedge \psi_{2}^{1}\right),\left(\psi_{1}^{2} \wedge \psi_{2}^{2}\right)\right\rangle \mid\left\langle\psi_{1}^{1}, \psi_{1}^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle \&\left\langle\psi_{2}^{1}, \psi_{2}^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{2}\right\rangle\right\rangle\right\}
$$

- If $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \mp \neg \psi$ and we have $\langle\langle\psi\rangle\rangle=\left\{\left\langle\chi_{i}^{1}, \chi_{i}^{2}\right\rangle \mid i \in I\right\}$ by the induction hypothesis, then:

$$
\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle \leftrightharpoons\left\{\left\langle\bigwedge_{i \in J} \neg \chi_{i}^{1}, \bigwedge_{j \in I \backslash J} \neg \chi_{j}^{2}\right\rangle \mid J \in \mathcal{P}(I)\right\}
$$

(the size of the new set stays finite, but jumps exponentially);

- If $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ ㅋ $\exists x_{i} \psi$ and we have $\langle\langle\psi\rangle\rangle=\left\{\left\langle\chi_{i}^{1}\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}\right), \chi_{i}^{2}\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{n}\right)\right\rangle \mid\right.$ $i \in I\}$ by the induction hypothesis, then:

$$
\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle \leftrightharpoons\left\{\left\langle\exists y_{i} \chi^{1} \exists z_{i} \chi^{2}\right\rangle \mid\left\langle\chi^{1}, \chi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\psi\rangle\rangle\right\}
$$

Then we can prove this proposition for this effective mapping with induction on the construction of a formula from the language $\mathfrak{L}$ :

## Proposition 2.6.1.2:

Let $\mathfrak{A}_{1}$ and $\mathfrak{A}_{2}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{Z}$.
For all formulae $\varphi\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)$ for $\mathfrak{Z}$ and any $n$ individuals $\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle$ from $A_{1} \times A_{2}$ we have that:

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \models \varphi \llbracket\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket \\
\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \models \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \models \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right] .
\end{gathered}
$$

## Proof. Let $\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{1}$ and $\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{2}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{\Sigma}$.

We will prove the proposition using induction on the construction of $\varphi$ in $\mathbb{L}$.

- If $\varphi$ ㄷ $\left(x_{i} \doteq x_{j}\right)$ for some $1 \leq i, j \leq n$. Let $\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle$ be individuals from $A_{1} \times A_{2}$. Then:

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash\left(x_{i} \doteq x_{j}\right) \llbracket\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket \\
\left\langle a_{i}, b_{i}\right\rangle=\left\langle a_{j}, b_{j}\right\rangle \Longleftrightarrow \\
a_{i}=a_{j} \& b_{i}=b_{j} \Longleftrightarrow \\
\mathfrak{A}_{1} \models\left(y_{i} \dot{=} y_{j}\right) \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash\left(z_{i} \dot{=} z_{j}\right) \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \\
\left.\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left(x_{i} \dot{y} x_{j}\right)\right\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \models \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \models \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right] .
\end{gathered}
$$

- If $\varphi \Xi p\left(x_{i_{1}}, \ldots, x_{i_{k}}\right)$ for some indices $\left\{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{k}\right\} \subseteq\{1, \ldots, n\}$ and $k$-ary predicate symbol $p$. Let $\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle$ be individuals from $A_{1} \times A_{2}$. Then:

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash p\left(x_{i_{1}}, \ldots, x_{i_{k}}\right) \llbracket\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket \\
\left\langle\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle\right\rangle \in p^{\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}} \Longleftrightarrow \\
\left\langle a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right\rangle \in p^{\mathfrak{\mathfrak { N } _ { 1 }}} \&\left\langle b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n}\right\rangle \in p^{\mathfrak{A}_{2}} \Longleftrightarrow \\
\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash p\left(y_{i_{1}}, \ldots, y_{i_{k}}\right) \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash p\left(z_{i_{1}}, \ldots, z_{i_{k}}\right) \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \\
\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle p\left(x_{i_{1}}, \ldots, x_{i_{k}}\right)\right\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \models \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \models \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right] .
\end{gathered}
$$

－If $\varphi$ I $\left(\varphi_{1} \vee \varphi_{2}\right)$ and we have induction hypothesis for $\varphi_{1}$ and $\varphi_{2}$ ．Let $\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots$ ， $\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle$ be individuals from $A_{1} \times A_{2}$ ．Then：

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash\left(\varphi_{1} \vee \varphi_{2}\right) \llbracket\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \varphi_{1} \mathbb{\Pi}\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket \mathbb{W} \mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \varphi_{2} \mathbb{I}\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket \stackrel{(i . h)}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi_{1}^{1}, \psi_{1}^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi_{1}^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathcal{A}_{2} \vDash \psi_{1}^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \|\right] \mathbb{W} \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi_{2}^{1}, \psi_{2}^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{2}\right\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi_{2}^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi_{2}^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left.\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle \cup\left\langle\varphi_{2}\right\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left.\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in 《\left(\varphi_{1} \vee \varphi_{2}\right)\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \models \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \mathbb{\&} \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \mathbb{\|}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

－If $\varphi$ 工 $\left(\varphi_{1} \wedge \varphi_{2}\right)$ and we have induction hypothesis for $\varphi_{1}$ and $\varphi_{2}$ ．Let $\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots$ ， $\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle$ be individuals from $A_{1} \times A_{2}$ ．Then：

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash\left(\varphi_{1} \wedge \varphi_{2}\right) \llbracket\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \varphi_{1} \llbracket\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \models \varphi_{2} \llbracket\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket \stackrel{(i . h)}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi_{1}^{1}, \psi_{1}^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi_{1}^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi_{1}^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \|\right] \&\right. \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi_{2}^{1}, \psi_{2}^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{2}\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi_{2}^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi_{2}^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right] \Longleftrightarrow\right. \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi_{1}^{1}, \psi_{1}^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi_{2}^{1}, \psi_{2}^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{2}\right\rangle\right\rangle\right) \\
& {\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash\left(\psi_{1}^{1} \wedge \psi_{2}^{1}\right) \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash\left(\psi_{1}^{2} \wedge \psi_{2}^{2}\right) \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \mathbb{\|} \Longleftrightarrow\right.} \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\left(\psi_{1}^{1} \wedge \psi_{1}^{2}\right),\left(\psi_{2}^{1} \wedge \psi_{2}^{2}\right)\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left(\varphi_{1} \wedge \varphi_{2}\right)\right\rangle\right) \\
& {\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash\left(\psi_{1}^{1} \wedge \psi_{2}^{1}\right) \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash\left(\psi_{1}^{2} \wedge \psi_{2}^{2}\right) \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right] \Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left.\left.\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in 《\left(\varphi_{1} \wedge \varphi_{2}\right)\right\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

－If $\varphi \mp \neg \varphi_{1}$ and we have induction hypothesis for $\varphi_{1}$ ．Let $\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle$ be individuals from $A_{1} \times A_{2}$ ．Assume that $\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle=\left\{\left\langle\psi_{i}^{1}, \psi_{i}^{2}\right\rangle \mid i \in I\right\}$ ．Then：

$$
\begin{align*}
& \mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \neg \varphi_{1} \mathbb{I}\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \not \models \varphi_{1} \mathbb{I}\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket \stackrel{(i . h)}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\forall\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \not \models \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \mathbb{W} \mathfrak{A}_{2} \not \vDash \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \|\right] \stackrel{\left.\operatorname{def} . \|\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& (\forall i \in I)\left[\mathscr{A}_{1} \notin \psi_{i}^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \mathbb{W} \mathfrak{A}_{2} \not \models \psi_{i}^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \|\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& (\forall i \in I)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \neg \psi_{i}^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \mathbb{\mathfrak { A } _ { 2 }} \vDash \neg \psi_{i}^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right] . \tag{i}
\end{align*}
$$

Let the last equivalent reformulation be denoted as（i）．
First $(\Rightarrow)$ ．
Let $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \neg \varphi_{1} \llbracket\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket$ ．Then we have（i）．Let：

$$
\begin{gathered}
J_{1} \leftrightharpoons\left\{i \mid i \in I \& \mathfrak{A}_{1} \models \neg \psi_{i}^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \mathbb{\|}\right\} \\
\text { and } \\
J_{2} \leftrightharpoons\left\{i \mid i \in I \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \models \neg \psi_{i}^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \mathbb{\|} .\right.
\end{gathered}
$$

By (i) it holds $J_{1} \cup J_{2}=I$. Therefore, we have:

$$
\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \bigwedge_{i \in J_{1}} \neg \psi_{i}^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \bigwedge_{i \in J_{2}} \neg \psi_{i}^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket .
$$

Thus, from $I \backslash J_{1} \subseteq J_{2}$ follows:

$$
\mathfrak{A}_{1} \models \bigwedge_{i \in J_{1}} \neg \psi_{i}^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \models \bigwedge_{i \in I \backslash J_{1}} \neg \psi_{i}^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket .
$$

But $\left\langle\bigwedge_{i \in J_{1}} \neg \psi_{i}^{1}, \bigwedge_{i \in I \backslash J_{1}} \neg \psi_{i}^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\neg \varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle$; therefore, we get:

$$
\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\neg \varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right] .
$$

## Remark 2.6.1.1:

$\bigwedge_{i \in \emptyset} \neg \chi_{i}=\forall x(x \doteq x)$, i.e., it is the trivial truth, for whatever formulae $\chi_{i}$.

Now ( $\Leftarrow$ ).
Let $\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\neg \varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right]$.
Let $\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle$ be witnesses. Then by the definition of $\left\langle\left\langle\neg \varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle$ there exists a $J \subseteq I$, such that $\psi^{1}$ ㄷ $\bigwedge_{i \in J} \neg \psi_{i}^{1}$ and $\psi^{2}$ ㄷ $\bigwedge_{i \in I \backslash J} \neg \psi_{i}^{2}$.
Then:

$$
\begin{gathered}
{\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \bigwedge_{i \in J} \neg \psi_{i}^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket\right] \&\left[\mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \bigwedge_{i \in I \backslash J} \neg \psi_{i}^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \mathbb{\|} \Longleftrightarrow\right.} \\
(\mathbb{W} i \in J)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \models \neg \psi_{i}^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \mathbb{\|}\left(\mathbb{W i \in I \backslash J ) [ \mathfrak { A } _ { 2 } \vDash \neg \psi _ { i } ^ { 2 } \llbracket b _ { 1 } , \ldots , b _ { n } \mathbb { \| } ] \Rightarrow}\right.\right. \\
(\forall i \in I)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \models \neg \psi_{i}^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \mathbb{W} \mathfrak{A}_{2} \models \neg \psi_{i}^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right] .
\end{gathered}
$$

But the last expression is (i) which is equivalent with:

$$
\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \models \neg \varphi_{1} \mathbb{I}\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket .
$$

- If $\varphi \mp \exists x_{1} \varphi_{1}$ and we have induction hypothesis for $\varphi_{1}$ (WLOG let $x_{i}$ be $x_{1}$ ). Let $\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle$ be individuals from $A_{1} \times A_{2}$. Then:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \exists x_{1} \varphi_{1} \mathbb{\Pi}\left\langle a_{1}, b_{1}\right\rangle,\left\langle a_{2}, b_{2}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists u \in A_{1} \times A_{2}\right)\left[\mathfrak{H}_{1} \times \mathfrak{H}_{2} \vDash \varphi_{1} \llbracket u,\left\langle a_{2}, b_{2}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists a_{1}^{\prime} \in A_{1}\right)\left(\exists b_{1}^{\prime} \in A_{2}\right)\left(\exists u \in A_{1} \times A_{2}\right) \\
& {\left[u=\left\langle a_{1}^{\prime}, b_{1}^{\prime}\right\rangle \mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \varphi_{1} \llbracket u,\left\langle a_{2}, b_{2}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle a_{n}, b_{n}\right\rangle \rrbracket\right] \Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists a_{1}^{\prime} \in A_{1}\right)\left(\exists b_{1}^{\prime} \in A_{2}\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle\right) \\
& {\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}^{\prime}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}^{\prime}, b_{2}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right] \Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left(\exists a_{1}^{\prime} \in A_{1}\right)\left(\exists b_{1}^{\prime} \in A_{2}\right) \\
& {\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}^{\prime}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}^{\prime}, b_{2}, \ldots, b_{n} \|\right] \Leftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right)\right. \\
& \left(\exists a_{1}^{\prime} \in A_{1}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}^{\prime}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{n} \mathbb{\|} \&\left(\exists b_{1}^{\prime} \in A_{2}\right)\left[\mathscr{H}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}^{\prime}, b_{2}, \ldots, b_{n} \mathbb{\|} \Longleftrightarrow\right.\right. \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\left\langle\varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right)\right. \\
& {\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \exists y_{1} \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \exists z_{1} \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, b_{2}, \ldots, b_{n} \|\right] \Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\left\langle\exists \exists x_{1} \varphi_{1}\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1} \llbracket a_{1}, a_{2}, \ldots, a_{n} \rrbracket \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2} \llbracket b_{1}, b_{2}, \ldots, b_{n} \rrbracket\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

This corollary has been formulated and given a sketchy proof in the book of Ershov, but here we will prove it in full:

## Proposition 2.6.1.3:

Let $\mathfrak{Z}$ be a finite RFOL language
(1) If $\mathfrak{A}_{1}$ and $\mathfrak{A}_{2}$ are structures for the language $\mathfrak{Q}$ such that $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathfrak{H}_{1}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathfrak{H}_{2}\right)$ are decidable, then $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathfrak{H}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}\right)$ is also decidable.
(2) If $\mathcal{K}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{2}$ are classes of structures for language $\mathfrak{Z}$ such that $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{2}\right)$ are decidable, then $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)$ is also decidable.
(3) Let $\mathcal{K}$ be a class of structures for language $\mathfrak{Z}$ such that $\operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K})$ is decidable and let $\mathcal{K}^{\prime} \leftrightharpoons\{\mathfrak{H} \times \mathfrak{A} \mid \boldsymbol{\mathcal { A }} \in \mathcal{K}\}$. Then $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}^{\prime}\right)$ is also decidable.

Proof. Proof of (1):
Let $\mathfrak{A}_{1}, \mathfrak{A}_{2}$ be structures for $\mathfrak{Z}$ such that $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{1}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{2}\right)$ are decidable.
Let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathfrak{Z})$. Then we construct $\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle$ following the definition. We have two cases for the validity of $\varphi$ in $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}$.
(i) Let $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \varphi$. Then by proposition 2.6.1.2 we have that $\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\varphi\rangle)\right.$ [ $\left.\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1} \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2}\right]$.
(ii) Let $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \not \models \varphi$. Then by proposition 2.6.1.2 we have that

$$
\left(\forall\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \not \equiv \psi^{1} \mathbb{W} \mathfrak{A}_{2} \not \vDash \psi^{2}\right] .
$$

Our decision procedure will be the following:
One by one we analyze the tuples $\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle$. For each tuple $\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle$, since $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{1}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathfrak{A}_{2}\right)$ are decidable, we can recognize if $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1}$ and if $\mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2}$.

Let for there exists a tuple $\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle$ such that $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1}$ and $\mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2}$, then we stop the procedure and we state that $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \models \varphi$.

Let for all tuples $\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle$ is true that $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \not \vDash \psi^{1}$ or $\mathfrak{A}_{2} \not \vDash \psi^{2}$, then we stop the procedure and we state that $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \not \models \varphi$.

Since $\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle$ is constructed from $\varphi$ effectively and $\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle$ is a finite non-empty set of pairs of sentences, then we have a decision procedure for the validity problem for $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}$.

Proof of (2): Let $\mathcal{K}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{2}$ are classes of structures for $\mathfrak{Z}$ such that $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{2}\right)$ are decidable. Note that $\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}=\left\{\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \mid \mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1} \& \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}\right\}$.

For all $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathfrak{Z})$ we have that

$$
\varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{i}\right) \Longleftrightarrow\left(\exists \boldsymbol{\Re}_{i} \in \mathcal{K}_{i}\right)\left[\mathfrak{\Re}_{i} \not \equiv \varphi\right]
$$

for $i=1,2$. Since $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{i}\right)$ is decidable, then given a sentence $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{Z})$ the problem $\varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{i}\right)$ is also decidable for $i=1,2$. Let $\left.{ }^{*}\right)$ denote this fact.

Let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{Z})$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}\right) \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{A}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \not \vDash \varphi\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}\right)\left(\exists \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)\left[\mathfrak{\Re}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \neg \varphi\right] \stackrel{\text { prop. 2.6.1.2 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{A}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\neg \neg \varphi\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1} \& \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2}\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left.\left(\exists \mathfrak{A}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}\right)\left(\exists \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \notin \neg \psi^{1} \& \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \not \vDash \neg \psi^{2}\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle)\left(\exists \mathfrak{A}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{A}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \not \vDash \neg \psi^{1} \& \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \not \vDash \neg \psi^{2}\right] \Longleftrightarrow\right. \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\left(\exists \mathfrak{A}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \not \models \neg \psi^{1}\right] \&\left(\exists \boldsymbol{\mathcal { A }}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{2} \not \vDash \neg \psi^{2}\right]\right] \text {. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Now we will demonstrate a prodecure which given a sentence $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{L})$ can determine if $\varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)$.

We construct $\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle$ following the definition. One by one we analyze the tuples $\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in$ $\langle\neg \varphi\rangle$.

Let for there exists a tuple $\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle$ such that $\left(\exists \mathfrak{A}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \not \equiv \neg \psi^{1}\right]$ and $\left(\exists \boldsymbol{\mathcal { A }}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)\left[\boldsymbol{\mathscr { H }}_{2} \notin \neg \psi^{2}\right]$. By $\left({ }^{*}\right)$ we have that the latter are decidable problems. By 2.6.1.3.(1) $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \models \neg \varphi$. Then we stop the procedure and we state that $\mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \not \models \varphi$.

Let for all tuples $\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle$ is true that $\neg\left(\exists \mathfrak{A}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \not \equiv \neg \psi^{1}\right]$ or $\neg\left(\exists \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}\right)\left[\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \not \equiv \neg \psi^{2}\right]$. By $(*)$ we have that the latter are decidable problems. By 2.6.1.3.(1) $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \not \models \neg \varphi$. Then we stop the procedure and we state that $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \varphi$.

Since $\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle$ is constructed from $\neg \varphi$ effectively and $\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle$ is a finite non-empty set of pairs of sentences, then we have a decision procedure for the validity problem for $\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}$.

Proof of (3): Let $\mathcal{K} \mathfrak{L}$ such that $\operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K})$ is decidable.
For all $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{L})$ we have that

$$
\varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K}) \Longleftrightarrow\left(\exists \mathfrak{H}_{i} \in \mathcal{K}\right)[\mathfrak{H} \not \models \varphi] .
$$

Since $\operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K})$ is decidable, then given a sentence $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{L})$ the problem $\varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}(\mathcal{K})$ is also decidable. Let $\left({ }^{* *}\right)$ denote this fact.

Let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbf{I})$.

$$
\begin{gathered}
\varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}^{\prime}\right) \Longleftrightarrow \\
(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})([\mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A} \not \models \varphi] \Longleftrightarrow \\
(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})([\mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A} \models \neg \varphi] \stackrel{\text { prop. 2.6.1.2 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A} \models \psi^{1} \& \mathfrak{A} \vDash \psi^{2}\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\neg \neg\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A} \models\left(\psi^{1} \wedge \psi^{2}\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})\left[\mathfrak{A} \not \models \neg\left(\psi^{1} \wedge \psi^{2}\right)\right] .
\end{gathered}
$$

Now we will demonstrate a prodecure which given a sentence $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathfrak{Z})$ can determine if $\varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}^{\prime}\right)$.

We construct $\langle\checkmark \neg \varphi\rangle\rangle$ following the definition. One by one we analyze the tuples $\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in$ $\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle$.

Let for there exists a tuple $\left.\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\right\rangle$ such that $(\nexists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})\left[\mathfrak{A} \not \vDash \neg\left(\psi^{1} \wedge \psi^{2}\right)\right]$. By (**) we have that the latter is a decidable problem. By 2.6.1.3.(1) $\mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A} \vDash \neg \varphi$. Then we stop the procedure and we state that $\mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A} \not \models \varphi$.

Let for all tuples $\left.\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\right\rangle$ is true that $\neg(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})\left[\mathfrak{A} \not \vDash \neg\left(\psi^{1} \wedge \psi^{2}\right)\right]$. By ( ${ }^{* *}$ ) we have that the latter are decidable problems. By 2.6.1.3.(1) $\mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A} \not \vDash \neg \varphi$. Then we stop the procedure and we state that $\mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A} \vDash \varphi$.

Since $\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle$ is constructed from $\neg \varphi$ effectively and $\langle\neg \neg \varphi\rangle$ is a finite non-empty set of pairs of sentences, then we have a decision procedure for the validity problem for $\mathcal{K}^{\prime}$.

## Theorem 2.6.1.4:

The theory of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ is decidable.
Proof. We know $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$ has a decidable theory discussed in subsection 1.8. Therefore, by corollary 2.6.0.1.2, so do $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=1}$. As a result from applying proposition 2.6.1.3.(2) we have that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2} \times \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=1}$ has a decidable theory which by proposition 2.6.0.3.(2) means that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ has a decidable theory.

## Remark 2.6.1.2:

By proposition 1.5.2.3 $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {uni }}$ has a decidable theory since it is a finite extension of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ with the addional non-logical axiom $\forall x \forall y \varphi_{R_{1} \circ R_{2}}(x, y)$.

### 2.6.2 Decidability of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right)$

## Remark 2.6.2.1:

$$
\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }} \stackrel{\text { def. }}{=}\left\{\mathfrak{A} \underset{\text { mod }}{\times} \mathfrak{A} \mid \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right\} \stackrel{2.6 .03 .(1)}{=}\left\{\mathfrak{A}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{A}^{=1} \mid \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right\} .
$$

## Proposition 2.6.2.1:

The theory of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ is decidable.
Proof. Let $\varphi$ be a sentence from $\mathcal{Z}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$. Then:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right) \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{H}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{A}^{=1} \not \models \varphi\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{A}^{=1} \vDash \neg \varphi\right] \stackrel{\text { prop. 2.6.1.2 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}^{=2} \vDash \neg \psi^{1} \& \mathfrak{A}^{=1} \vDash \neg \psi^{2}\right] \stackrel{\text { lemma }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A} \vDash \neg \operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right) \mathbb{\&} \mathfrak{A} \vDash \neg \operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left(\exists \boldsymbol{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A} \vDash\left(\neg \operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right) \wedge \neg \operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A} \vDash \neg\left(\operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right) \vee \operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left(\exists \boldsymbol{\mathcal { H }} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A} \not \models\left(\operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right) \vee \operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\left(\operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right) \vee \operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)\right) \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Where $\operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right)$ and $\operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)$ are translations of formulae from the language of $\mathfrak{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \doteq\right)$ to formulae of the language of $\mathcal{R}(R, \dot{=})$. We have that $\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle$ is a non-empty finite set of pairs of sentences and that $\chi \in \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)$ is a decidable problem, rending $\chi \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)$ also a decidable problem for $\chi \in \operatorname{Sent}\left(\mathcal{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)\right.$ ). Then we can conclude that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ also has a decidable theory.

## Remark 2.6.2.2:

By proposition 1.5.2.3 $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}^{\text {uni }}$ has a decidable theory since it is a finite extension of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ with the addional non-logical axiom $\forall x \forall y \varphi_{R_{1} \circ R_{2}}(x, y)$.

## $2.7 \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ have FMP

### 2.7.1 $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ has FMP

We will show that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ has FMP and also show decidability of the theory of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {fin }}$.

## Lemma 2.7.1.1:

Let $\mathcal{L}$ be a RFOL language.
(1) If $\mathcal{K}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{2}$ be classes of the structures for $\mathfrak{R}$ have $\mathbf{F M P}$, then $\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}$ has FMP.
(2) Let $\mathcal{K}$ be a class of structures for language $\mathfrak{Z}$ such that it has $\mathbf{F M P}$ and let $\mathcal{K}^{\prime} \leftrightharpoons\{\mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A} \mid \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }} \in \mathcal{K}\}$. Then $\mathcal{K}^{\prime}$ is also has FMP.

Proof. Proof of (1): Let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{L})$ and let $\mathfrak{A}$ be an arbitrary structure from $\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}$ such that $\mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }} \not \models \varphi$.

Since $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}$, then there exist structures $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}$ and $\mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}$ such that $\mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}=$ $\mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2}$. Let $\mathfrak{A}_{1}$ and $\mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}_{2}$ be witnesses.
Then:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathfrak{A} \not \vDash \varphi \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}_{1} \times \mathfrak{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \not \vDash \varphi \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \mathfrak{A}_{1} \times \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \neg \varphi \stackrel{\text { prop.2.6.1.2 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1} \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2}\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}_{1} \not \vDash \neg \psi^{1} \& \mathfrak{A}_{2} \not \vDash \neg \psi^{2}\right] \stackrel{\text { def. 1.5.2.1 }}{\Rightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{B}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}^{f i n}\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{B}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}^{f i n}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}_{1} \not \vDash \neg \psi^{1} \& \mathfrak{B}_{2} \not \vDash \neg \psi^{2}\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{B}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}^{f i n}\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{B}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}^{f i n}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1} \& \mathfrak{B}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2}\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left.\left(\exists \mathfrak{B}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}^{f i n}\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{B}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}^{f i n}\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\neg \neg\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}_{1} \vDash \psi^{1} \& \mathfrak{B}_{2} \vDash \psi^{2}\right] \stackrel{\text { prop.2.6.1.2 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}^{f i n}\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{B}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{2}^{f i n}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}_{1} \times \mathfrak{B}_{2} \vDash \neg \varphi\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}^{f i n} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}^{f i n}\right)[\mathfrak{B} \models \neg \varphi] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{1}^{f i n} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}^{f i n}\right)[\mathfrak{B} \not \models \varphi] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus, $\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}$ has FMP.
Proof of (2): Let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}(\mathbb{Z})$ and let $\mathfrak{C}$ be an arbitrary structure from $\mathcal{K}^{\prime}$ such that $\mathfrak{c} \notin \varphi$.

Since $\mathfrak{C} \in \mathcal{K}^{\prime}$, then there exists a structure $\mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}$ such that $\mathfrak{C}=\mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A}$. Let $\mathfrak{A}$ be a witness.

Then:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathfrak{C} \notin \varphi \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A} \not \models \varphi \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \mathfrak{A} \times \mathfrak{A} \vDash \neg \varphi \stackrel{\text { prop.2.6.1.2 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left.\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A} \vDash \psi^{1} \& \mathfrak{A} \vDash \psi^{2}\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left.\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\neg \neg \varphi\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathscr{H} \vDash\left(\psi^{1} \wedge \psi^{2}\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle)\left[\boldsymbol{\mu} \not \vDash \neg\left(\psi^{1} \wedge \psi^{2}\right)\right] \stackrel{\text { def. }}{\Rightarrow} \underset{ }{1.5 .2 .1}\right. \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\neg \neg \varphi\rangle\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}^{f i n}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B} \not \models \neg\left(\psi^{1} \wedge \psi^{2}\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left.\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\neg \neg\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}^{\text {fin }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B} \vDash\left(\psi^{1} \wedge \psi^{2}\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle)\left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}^{f f n}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B} \vDash \psi^{1} \& \mathfrak{B} \vDash \psi^{2}\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left.\left.\left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}^{f n}\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\neg \neg\rangle\right\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{B} \vDash \psi^{1} \& \mathfrak{B} \vDash \psi^{2}\right)\right] \stackrel{\text { prop.2.6.1.2 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}^{f n}\right)[\mathfrak{B} \times \mathfrak{B} \vDash \neg \varphi] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B}^{\prime} \in\left(\mathcal{K}^{\prime}\right)^{f i n}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}^{\prime} \vDash \neg \varphi\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B}^{\prime} \in\left(\mathcal{K}^{\prime}\right)^{\text {fin }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}^{\prime} \notin \varphi\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus, $\mathcal{K}^{\prime}$ has FMP.

## Proposition 2.7.1.2:

(1) If we have two classes of finite structures $\mathcal{K}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{2}$ for the same RFOL language $\mathfrak{Z}$, then $\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}$ is also a class of finite structures.
(2) If we have a class of finite structures $\mathcal{K}$ for $\mathcal{L}(R, \dot{=})$, then $\mathcal{K}^{=2}$ and $\mathcal{K}^{=1}$ are also classes of finite structures.

## Proof. Proof of (1):

Each of the universes of structures of $\mathcal{K}_{1} \times \mathcal{K}_{2}$ is a Cartesian product of a finite universe of a structure of $\mathcal{K}_{1}$ and a finite universe of a structure of $\mathcal{K}_{2}$ which is again a finite universe.

Proof of (2): To each structure of the class $\mathcal{K}$ we only add an interpretation of a new relation symbol of the language and nothing is added to the universe of the structure making the resulting structure again finite.

## Remark 2.7.1.1:

For a class of structures $\mathcal{K}$ for the language $\mathfrak{L}(\boldsymbol{R}, \dot{=}),\left(\mathcal{K}^{=i}\right)^{f i n}=\left(\mathcal{K}^{f i n}\right)^{=i}$ for $i=1,2$.

## Remark 2.7.1.2:

Let $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{\text {fin }}$ be the class of finite partitions.
$\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{f i n}=\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{f i n}\right)^{f 2} \times\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{f i n}\right)=1 \stackrel{2.7 .1 .1}{=}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2}\right)^{f i n} \times\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=1}\right)^{f i n}$ is also a class of finite structures.

## Proposition 2.7.1.3:

Let $\mathcal{K}$ be a class of structures for $\mathfrak{R}(R, \dot{=})$.
If $\mathcal{K}$ has FMP then $\mathcal{K}^{=i}$ has $\mathbf{F M P}$ for $i=1,2$.
Proof. Let $\mathcal{K}$ has FMP. We will show that $\mathcal{K}^{=1}$ (the proof for $\mathcal{K}^{=2}$ is analogous).

Let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}\left(\mathcal{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \doteq\right)\right)$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}^{=1}\right) \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \boldsymbol{A}^{=1} \in \mathcal{K}^{=1}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}^{=1} \not \models \varphi\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A}^{=1} \in \mathcal{K}^{=1}\right)\left[\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { H }}^{=1} \vDash \neg \varphi\right] \stackrel{\text { lemma }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \stackrel{2.6 .0 .1}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& (\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})\left[\mathfrak{H} \vDash \neg t r_{1}(\varphi)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& (\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K})\left[\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }} \notin \operatorname{tr}_{1}(\varphi)\right] \stackrel{\text { def. 1.5.2.1 }}{\Rightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}^{f i n}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B} \not \models \operatorname{tr}_{1}(\varphi)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}^{\text {fin }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B} \models \neg \operatorname{tr}_{1}(\varphi)\right] \stackrel{\text { lemma } 2.6 .0 .1}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B}^{=1} \in\left(\mathcal{K}^{\text {fin }}\right)^{=1}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}^{=1} \models \neg \varphi\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B}^{=1} \in\left(\mathcal{K}^{\text {fin }}\right)^{=1}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}^{=1} \not \models \varphi\right] \stackrel{\text { rem. 2.7.1.1 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B}^{=1} \in\left(\mathcal{K}^{=1}\right)^{f i n}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}^{=1} \not \models \varphi\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus, $\mathcal{K}^{=1}$ has FMP.

## Theorem 2.7.1.4:

$\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ has FMP.
Proof. From $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$ has FMP we have from 2.7.1.3 and 2.7.1.1.(1) that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2} \times \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=1}$ has FMP, i.e., $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ has FMP by remark 2.7.1.2.

## Corollary 2.7.1.4.1:

$\operatorname{Th}\left(\boldsymbol{\mathcal { K }}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {fin }}\right)$ is decidable.
Proof. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ has FMP by theorem 2.7.1.4; therefore, $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {fin }}\right)=\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$.
$\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ is decidable by theorem 2.6.1.4, so $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {fin }}\right)$ is also decidable.

### 2.7.2 $\quad \mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ has FMP

## Remark 2.7.2.1:

Let $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{\text {fin }}$ be the class of finite partitions.

$$
\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}^{\text {fin }}=\left\{\mathfrak{\mathcal { A }}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{A}^{=1} \mid \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{\text {fin }}\right\} \text { is also a class of finite structures. }
$$

## Theorem 2.7.2.1:

$\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ has FMP.

Proof. Let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Sent}\left(\mathcal{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \doteq\right)\right)$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right) \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{H}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{A}^{=1} \notin \varphi\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{A}^{=1} \models \neg \varphi\right] \stackrel{\text { prop.2.6.1.2 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}^{=2} \vDash \psi^{1} \boldsymbol{\&} \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}^{=1} \vDash \psi^{2}\right] \stackrel{\text { lemma 2.6.0.1 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{H} \vDash \operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right) \& \mathfrak{A} \vDash \operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{H} \vDash\left(\operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right) \wedge \operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{H} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{H} \not \vDash \neg\left(\operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right) \wedge \operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left(\exists \boldsymbol{\mathcal { A }} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }} \not \equiv \neg\left(\operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right) \wedge \operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)\right)\right] \stackrel{\text { def. }}{\Rightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{\text {fin }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B} \not \models \neg\left(\operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right) \wedge \operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{\text {fin }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B} \models\left(\operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right) \wedge \operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)\right)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{\text {fin }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B} \models \operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right) \& \mathfrak{B} \models \operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)\right] \stackrel{\text { lemma 2.6.0.1 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{\text {fin }}\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\boldsymbol{B} \models \operatorname{tr}_{2}\left(\psi^{1}\right) \& \mathfrak{B} \models \operatorname{tr}_{1}\left(\psi^{2}\right)\right] \stackrel{\text { lemma 2.6.0.1 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{\text {fin }}\right)\left(\exists\left\langle\psi^{1}, \psi^{2}\right\rangle \in\langle\langle\neg \varphi\rangle\rangle\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}^{=2} \vDash \psi^{1} \& \mathfrak{B}^{=1} \vDash \psi^{2}\right] \stackrel{\text { prop.2.6.1.2 }}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{\text {fin }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{B}^{=1} \vDash \neg \varphi\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{\text {fin }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{B}^{=1} \not \models \varphi\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, $\boldsymbol{\mathcal { K }}_{\text {square }}$ has FMP.

## Corollary 2.7.2.1.1:

$\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}^{\text {fin }}\right)$ is decidable.
Proof. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ has FMP by theorem 2.7.2.1; therefore, $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}^{\text {fin }}\right)=\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}^{\text {fin }}\right)$.
$\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ is decidable by proposition 2.6.2.1, so $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}^{\text {fin }}\right)$ is also decidable.

### 2.7.3 Another way to see that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ has FMP

We will not be satisfied with having only one method demonstrateing that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ has FMP. We will show another method using Ehrenfeucht-Fraïssé games and the fact that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$ has FMP and the methods used by Tinchev and Balbiani for obtaining it by reducing the cardinality of structures in $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$ to finite ones as in (Balbiani and Tinchev, 2006).

This method gives us more information about the exact upper bound of the complexity of the membership problem to $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right)$ than the previous. In the previous the amount of pairs in a set $\langle\langle\varphi\rangle\rangle$ for a sentence $\varphi$ jumps exponentially on each encounter of the propositional connective $\neg$ as well as the lengths of the formulae jump drastically (syntactically a lot of formulae are generated on each step which are logically equivalent; for each quantifier $\forall$ we get formulae of exponential length); thus, rending the previous solution to have an exponential space complexity.

We will use a property about the Ehrenfeucht-Fraïssé game strategies formulated for the direct product $\times$ of the "playing boards" for which have lemma 1.5.1.6.

## Proposition 2.7.3.1:

Let $\mathfrak{A}$ be a structure for the language $\mathfrak{R}(R, \dot{\doteq})$ and let $k \in \omega$. Then the $\mathcal{D}$ uplicator has a winning strategy for $G_{k}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{A}^{=2}\right)$ and $G_{k}\left(\mathfrak{A}, \mathfrak{A}^{=1}\right)$.

Proof. In the structures $\mathfrak{A}^{=2}$ and $\mathfrak{A}^{=1}$ we have only added a new relation symbol interpreted with the formal equality of the structure $\mathfrak{A}$, so it is trivial for the Duplicator to win the $k$-round games by just copying the moves of the Spoiler.

Let us denote by $\operatorname{red}_{2}(k)$ the composition of the two refinements used in (Balbiani and Tinchev, 2006) to reduce structures of the class $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$ to finite ones. The first refinement cuts down on the size of the blocks of the equivalence relation to blocks having no more than $k$ elements and the second refinement cuts down on the number of blocks with a specific cardinality, that is, for $1 \leq i \leq k$ there are no more than $k$ blocks of cardinality $i$.

## Proposition 2.7.3.2:

$\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2}$ and $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=1}$ have FMP.
Proof. First of all we remind that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}$ has FMP.
We will show that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2}$, has $\mathbf{F M P}$. The reasoning for $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=1}$ is analogous. Let $\varphi$ be a sentence of $\mathfrak{Z}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \doteq\right)$ and let $q r(\varphi)$.

Let (i) be the following corollary of proposition 2.7.3.1 and the Fraïssé-Hintikka theorem:

$$
\left(\forall \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A} \equiv_{k}^{*} \mathfrak{A}^{=2}\right],
$$

whereby the * we denote that the formulae must be translated between the structures in the manner described in the beginning of the section. Note that $\operatorname{qr}\left(\operatorname{tr}_{i}(\varphi)\right)=q r(\varphi)=k$ for $i=1$, 2 .

Let (ii) denote the fact that:

$$
\left(\forall \mathscr{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\left(\mathfrak{A}^{r e d_{2}(k)}\right)^{2} \cong\left(\mathfrak{A}^{=2}\right)^{r e d_{2}(k)}\right] .
$$

Let (iii) denote the facts:

$$
\left(\forall \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathscr{H}^{\mathrm{red}_{2}(k)} \equiv_{k} \mathfrak{A}\right] \text { and }\left(\forall \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=i}\right)\left[\mathscr{H}^{\operatorname{red}_{2}(k)} \equiv_{k} \mathfrak{A}\right] \text {, }
$$

for $i=1,2$.
Then:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2}\right) \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathscr{A}^{=2} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2}\right)\left[\mathscr{A}^{=2} \not \models \varphi\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathscr{H}^{=2} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2}\right)\left[\mathscr{H}^{=2} \models \neg \varphi\right] \stackrel{(i)}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A} \vDash \neg \operatorname{tr}_{2}(\varphi)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{H} \notin t r_{2}(\varphi)\right] \stackrel{(i i i)}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathscr{A}^{r e d_{2}(k)} \notin t r_{2}(\varphi)\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}^{\text {red }_{2}(k)} \vDash \neg \operatorname{tr}_{2}(\varphi)\right] \stackrel{(i)}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\text {red }_{2}(k)}\right)^{2} \vDash \neg \varphi\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\left(\mathcal{M}^{\text {red }}(2)=2 \neq \varphi\right)^{\text {rem. 2.7.1.1 and (ii) }}\right. \\
& \left(\exists \mathbb{C} \in\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2}\right)^{\text {fin }}\right)[\mathbb{C} \not \models \varphi] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, $\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2}$ has FMP.

## Theorem 2.7.3.3:

$\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ has FMP.
Proof. Let $\varphi$ be a sentence in the language $\mathcal{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ such that $\operatorname{qr}(\varphi)=k$. By combing all the previous results plus some previous subsection, we get:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}\right) \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2}\right)\left(\exists \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=1}\right)\left[\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{1} \times \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \not \equiv \varphi\right] \stackrel{\text { prop. 2.7.3.2 and }}{\text { lemma 1.5.1.6 and (iii) }} \underset{ }{\Rightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \boldsymbol{A}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2}\right)\left(\exists \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{2} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=1}\right)\left[\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{1}^{\text {red }_{2}(k)} \times \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}_{2}^{\text {red }_{2}(k)} \models \neg \varphi\right] \stackrel{\text { rem. }}{ } \stackrel{\text { 2.7.1.1 }}{\Rightarrow} \text { and (ii) } \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B}_{1} \in\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=2}\right)^{f i n}\right)\left(\exists \mathfrak{B}_{2} \in\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{=1}\right)^{f i n}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}_{1} \times \mathfrak{B}_{2} \not \vDash \varphi\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{C} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {fin }}\right)[\mathbb{C} \not \models \varphi] .
\end{aligned}
$$

### 2.7.4 Another way to see that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ has FMP

## Proposition 2.7.4.1:

$\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ has FMP.
Proof. Let $\varphi$ be a sentence in the language $\mathcal{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$ such that $\operatorname{qr}(\varphi)=k$. By combing all the previous results plus some previous subsections, we get:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varphi \notin \operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}\right) \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{A}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{A}^{=1} \not \models \varphi\right] \stackrel{\text { lemma }}{\text { 1.5.1.6 }} \text { and (iii) } \\
& \left(\exists \boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\left(\boldsymbol{A}^{=2}\right)^{\text {red }_{2}(k)} \times\left(\boldsymbol{\mathfrak { A }}^{=1}\right)^{\text {red }_{2}(k)} \not \vDash \varphi\right] \stackrel{(i i)}{\Longleftrightarrow} \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{A} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}\right)\left[\left(\mathfrak{A}^{\text {red }_{2}(k)}\right)^{=2} \times\left(\mathfrak{H}^{\text {red }_{2}(k)}\right)^{=1} \notin \varphi\right] \Rightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{B} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {equiv }}^{\text {fin }}\right)\left[\mathfrak{B}^{=2} \times \mathfrak{B}^{=1} \not \models \varphi\right] \Longleftrightarrow \\
& \left(\exists \mathfrak{C} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}^{\text {fin }}\right)[\mathfrak{C} \not \models \varphi] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus, $\mathcal{K}_{\text {square }}$ has FMP.

## Chapter 3

## Modal definability problem in <br> $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$

In section 1.7 we discussed a method developed by Balbiani and Tinchev for reducing the problem of deciding the validity of sentences over some class of structures to the problem of modal definability over the same class of structures.

We are interested in their results regarding the class of all bi-partitioned frames $\mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}$, i.e., coincidesthe two relations are interpreted as equivalence relations w.r.t. the universe.

The notion of Stable class of frames is too restricting by fixing the formula $\psi$ so early on. If the conditions in the definition are relaxed it can be proven that the problem of deciding the validity of sentences in $\mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}$ is reducible to the problem of modal definability problem w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {2S5 }}$.
Theorem 3.0.0.1:
The problem of deciding the validity of sentences in $\mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}$ is reducible to MD-def w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}$.

Proof. See in (Balbiani and Tinchev, 2017), Theorem 10.
Corollary 3.0.0.1.1:
MD-def w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}$ is undecidable.
Proof. See in (Balbiani and Tinchev, 2017), Corollary 9.

## Theorem 3.0.0.2:

The problem of deciding the validity of sentences in $\mathcal{K}_{2 S S}^{f i n}$ is reducible to MD-def w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}{ }^{f i n}$.

Proof. See in (Balbiani and Tinchev, 2017), Theorem 11.
We will consern ourselves with the class $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }} \subseteq \mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}$ and show that the problem of deciding the validity of sentences in $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ is reducible to MD-def w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ by following the proof of that of $\mathcal{K}_{2 S 5}$. We will prove it in full reproducing the proof of 3.0.0.1 in the following theorem:

## Theorem 3.0.0.3:

The problem of deciding the validity of sentences in $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ is reducible to MD-def w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$.

Proof. Let $\varphi \in \operatorname{Form}\left(\mathcal{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{\doteq}\right)\right)$ be defined $\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right) \leftrightharpoons \neg \exists z\left(R_{1}\left(x_{1}, z\right) \wedge R_{2}(z, x)\right)$. Remark that $x_{1}$ and $x$ will differ, because in the structures of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ the composition of the two relations is an equivalence relations.

Let $\chi \in \operatorname{Sent}\left(\mathcal{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)\right)$ be such that $\operatorname{qr}(\chi)=k$ for some $k \in \omega$ and define the sentence $\psi$ to depend on $\operatorname{qr}(\chi)$ in the following manner:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \psi \leftrightharpoons \exists y_{1} \ldots \exists y_{k+1}\left(\bigwedge_{1 \leq i<j \leq k+1} R_{1}\left(y_{i}, y_{j}\right) \wedge \bigwedge_{1 \leq i<j \leq k+1} \neg R_{2}\left(y_{i}, y_{j}\right) \wedge\right. \\
& \forall z \forall t\left(R_{1}\left(y_{1}, z\right) \wedge R_{2}(z, t) \rightarrow R_{1}\left(y_{1}, t\right)\right) \wedge \\
& \left.\forall z\left(R_{1}\left(y_{1}, z\right) \rightarrow \exists t_{1} \ldots \exists t_{k}\left(\bigwedge_{1 \leq i<j \leq k} \neg\left(t_{i} \doteq t_{j}\right) \wedge \bigwedge_{1 \leq i \leq k} R_{2}\left(z, t_{i}\right)\right)\right)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

The sentence says that there exists an $R_{2}$-closed equivalence class modulo $R_{1}$ containing at least $k+1$ mutually disjoint equivalence classes modulo $R_{2}$ and every $R_{2}$-equivalence class has at least $k$ elements. In our terminology it says that there exists a matrix w.r.t. $R_{1} \circ R_{2}$ such that it has only one row with at least $k+1$ cells in it, each of which has at least $k$ elements in it. It looks like this:


Let $\theta \leftrightharpoons \exists x_{1}\left(\exists x \varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right) \wedge \neg(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)}\right) \wedge \psi$ be a sentence of $\mathcal{L}\left(R_{1}, R_{2}, \dot{=}\right)$. We will prove that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }} \vDash \chi \Longleftrightarrow \theta$ is modally definable w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$.
$(\Rightarrow)$ : Let $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }} \vDash \chi$. We will show that $\perp$ is a modal definition of $\theta$ w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$. FTSOC suppose $\left(\exists \mathfrak{F} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right)[\mathfrak{F} \models \theta]$ and let $\mathfrak{F}_{0}$ be a witness.
Then $\mathfrak{F}_{0} \vDash \exists x_{1}\left(\exists x \varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right) \wedge \neg(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)}\right)$ and let $a_{1} \in \mathfrak{F}_{0}$ be a witness. Therefore,
$\mathfrak{F}_{0} \vDash \neg(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)} \llbracket a_{1} \rrbracket$, i.e., $\mathfrak{F}_{0} \not \vDash(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)} \llbracket a_{1} \rrbracket$. Let $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$ be the relativized reduct of $\mathfrak{F}_{0}$ w.r.t. $\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)$ and $a_{1}$ and it exists by remark 1.7.1.1. This means that $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$ is the set of all matrices from $\mathfrak{F}_{0}$ that do not contain $a_{1}$; therefore, $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$. Since $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$ is the relativized reduct of $\mathfrak{F}_{0}$ w.r.t. $\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)$ and $a_{1}$, by Relativization theorem we have:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{F}_{0} \vDash(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)} \llbracket a_{1} \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{F}^{\prime} \vDash \chi \tag{i}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\mathfrak{F}_{0} \not \vDash(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)} \llbracket a_{1} \rrbracket$, by (i) $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime} \not \vDash \chi$. But $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$; therefore, $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime} \vDash \chi$. We obtained a contradiction.
$(\Leftarrow)$ : Now let $\theta$ be modally definable w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ and let A be a modal definition of $\theta$ w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$. FTSOC suppose $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }} \notin \chi$. Let $\mathfrak{F}_{0}=\left\langle W_{0}, R_{01}, R_{02}\right\rangle \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ such that $\mathfrak{F}_{0} \notin \chi$. Let $\mathfrak{F}_{1}=\left\langle W_{1}, R_{11}, R_{12}\right\rangle \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ be the same structure as $\mathfrak{F}$ with the exception that every matrix which has only one row with at least $k+1$ cells in it, each of which has at least $k$ elements in it, is replaced by a matrix such that it has only one row with exactly $k$ cells in it, each of which has exactly $k$ elements in it.


Figure 3.1: How the specific matrices in $\mathfrak{F}_{0}$ are replaced with "smaller" matrices in $\mathfrak{F}_{1}$

It is immediate that $\mathfrak{F}_{1} \not \equiv \psi$. We can easily prove that the Duplicator has a winning strategy for $G_{k}\left(\mathfrak{F}_{0}, \mathfrak{F}_{1}\right)$; hence, by Fraïssé-Hintikka theorem we have that $\mathfrak{F}_{0} \equiv_{k} \mathfrak{F}_{1}$. Therefore, since $\mathfrak{F}_{0} \not \vDash \chi$ and $\operatorname{qr}(\chi)=k$, then $\mathfrak{F}_{1} \notin \chi$.

Let $W^{i}$ be $k+1$ sets such that:

- $\boldsymbol{\operatorname { c a r d }}\left(W^{i}\right)=k$, for $1 \leq i \leq k+1 ;$
- for $1 \leq i<j \leq k+1 W^{i} \cap W^{j}=\emptyset$;
- Let $W_{u} \leftrightharpoons \underset{1 \leq i \leq k+1}{\bigcup} W^{i}$. Then $W_{u} \cap W_{1}=\emptyset$.

Let $a_{1} \in W^{1}$ be a witness of the non-emptiness of $W^{1}$.
Let us define the frame $\mathfrak{F}=\left\langle W, R_{1}, R_{2}\right\rangle$ :

- $W \leftrightharpoons W_{1} \cup W_{u}$;
- $R_{1} \leftrightharpoons R_{11} \cup W_{u} \times W_{u}$;
- $R_{2} \leftrightharpoons R_{12} \cup \underset{1 \leq i \leq k+1}{\bigcup}\left(W^{i} \times W^{i}\right)$.
I.e. we add to $\mathfrak{F}_{1}$ this matrix:


The added equivalence classes form a new equivalence class in the composition of the relations, because the union of the added classes form an equivalence relation and by 1.3.1.4 we have that they commute. Since $\mathfrak{F}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ and the newly added class commutes, then $\mathfrak{F} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$.

Let us define the frame $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}=\left\langle W^{\prime}, R_{1}^{\prime}, R_{2}^{\prime}\right\rangle$ :

- $W^{\prime} \leftrightharpoons W_{1} \cup\left\{a_{1}\right\}$;
- $R_{1}^{\prime} \leftrightharpoons R_{11} \cup\left\{\left\langle a_{1}, a_{1}\right\rangle\right\}$;
- $R_{2}^{\prime} \leftrightharpoons R_{12} \cup\left\{\left\langle a_{1}, a_{1}\right\rangle\right\}$.

Again the added equivalence classes form a new equivalence class in the composition of the relations, because the union of the added classes form an equivalence relation and by 1.3.1.4 we have that they commute. Since $\mathfrak{F}_{1} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ and the newly added class commutes, then $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime} \in \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$.
I.e. we add to $\mathfrak{F}_{1}$ this matrix:


Then $\mathfrak{F}_{1}$ is a relativized reduct of $\mathfrak{F}$ w.r.t. $\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)$ and $a_{1}, \mathfrak{F} \vDash \psi, \mathfrak{F}^{\prime} \not \vDash \psi$ and $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$ is a bounded morphic image of $\mathfrak{F}$, for example a bounded morphism is $f: W \rightarrow W^{\prime}$ :

$$
f(x) \leftrightharpoons \begin{cases}a_{1}, & \text { if } x \in W_{u}, \\ x, & \text { if } x \in W_{1} .\end{cases}
$$



Figure 3.2: How a witness bounded morphism $f$ "compresses" the matrix added to $\mathfrak{F}_{1}$ to form $\mathfrak{F}$

By Bounded morphism lemma we have that $\mathfrak{F} \leq \mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$.
Since $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime} \not \vDash \psi$, then $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime} \notin \theta$. But A is a modal definition of $\theta$ w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}, \mathfrak{F}, \mathfrak{F}^{\prime} \in$ $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ and $\mathfrak{F} \leq \mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$; therefore, $\mathfrak{F} \not \vDash \theta$. Since, $\mathfrak{F} \vDash \psi$, then $\mathfrak{F} \not \vDash \exists x_{1}\left(\exists x \varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right) \wedge\right.$ $\left.\neg(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)}\right)$.
$\mathfrak{F}_{1}$ is a relativized reduct of $\mathfrak{F}$ w.r.t. $\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)$ and $a_{1}$, so by Relativization theorem we have: i

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{F} \vDash(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)} \llbracket a_{1} \rrbracket \Longleftrightarrow \mathfrak{F}_{1} \vDash \chi . \tag{ii}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover $\mathfrak{F} \vDash \exists x \varphi \llbracket a_{1} \rrbracket$.
But $\mathfrak{F} \not \vDash \exists x_{1}\left(\exists x \varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right) \wedge \neg(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)}\right)$; hence, $\mathfrak{F} \vDash(\chi)_{x}^{\varphi\left(x, x_{1}\right)} \llbracket a_{1} \rrbracket$. Now using (ii) we get that $\mathfrak{F}_{1} \vDash \chi$, which is a contradiction.

From $(\Rightarrow)$ and $(\Leftarrow)$ we conclude that $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }} \vDash \chi \Longleftrightarrow \theta$ is modally definable w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$.

## Corollary 3.0.0.3.1:

MD-def w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ is undecidable.
Proof. By theorem 2.5.0.3 the problem of deciding the validity of sentences in $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ is undecidable; therefore, by theorem 3.0.0.3 we have our statement.

## Theorem 3.0.0.4:

The problem of deciding the validity of sentences in $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {fin }}$ is reducible to MD-def w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {fin }}$.

Proof. Remark that if the frame $\mathfrak{F}_{0}$ is finite then the construction in the proof of theorem 3.0.0.3 shows that $\mathfrak{F}$ and $\mathfrak{F}^{\prime}$ are also finite. Therefore, the problem of deciding validity of sentences in $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {fin }}$ is reducible to MD-def w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {fin }}$.

## Corollary 3.0.0.4.1:

MD-def w.r.t. w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {fin }}$ is undecidable.

## Chapter 4

## Summary and further work

The main results of this work can be summarized in the following table:

| Classes and status of validity in them |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Classes of structures | Arbitrary cardinality | Finite cardinality |
| $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{\text {uni }}$ | undecidable | undecidable |
| $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ | undecidable | undecidable |
| $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}^{\text {uni }}$ | decidable | decidable |
| $\mathcal{K}_{\text {rectangle }}$ | decidable | decidable |
| $\mathcal{K}_{\text {}}^{\text {uni }}$ unure |  |  |

Also, MD-def w.r.t. $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ is undecidable. In future works we will be interested in the status of MD-def and FO-def in all classes mentioned. We conjecture that for some of the above mentioned classes MD-def is a decidable problem w.r.t. the particular class in question.

An object of interest in our study of MD-def will be also some subclasses of structures of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ with various "constraints" like the following:

- Let for each $n \in \omega^{+} \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{R_{1} \leq n}$ be the class of all structures from $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ such that for each matrix in the structure the rows have $\leq n$ number of cells.
- Let for each $n \in \omega^{+} \mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{R_{1} \leq n, R_{2}<w}$ be the class of all structures from $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{R_{1} \leq n}$ such that for each matrix in the structure the columns have a finite number of cells.

We conjecture that they have FMP. The classes $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{R_{1} \leq n}$ for $n \in \omega^{+}$are finitely axiomatizable. All the classes of these types can be proven to have decidable theories. The even tighter classes $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{R_{1} \leq n, R_{2} \leq m}$ for $n, m \in \omega^{+}$are finitely axiomatizable and decidable.

We will also be interested in syntactically complete extensions of $\operatorname{Th}\left(\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}\right)$. For example let $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{1, \infty, \infty, \infty}$ be a subclass of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ such that each structure is a collection of are infinitely many matrices and each matrix has infinitely many columns, infinitely many rows and all cells are of cardinality 1 . We conjecture that the theory of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}^{1, \infty, \infty, \infty}$ is decidable and syntactically complete. Is it possible to describe all syntactically complete extensions of $\mathcal{K}_{\text {commute }}$ ? What about MD-def w.r.t. these classes.

## Bibliography

Mostowski, A. (1952). "On Direct Products of Theories". In: The Journal of Symbolic Logic 17.1, pp. 1-31.

Janiczak, A. (1953). "Undecidability of some simple formalized theories". In: Fundamenta Mathematicae 40.2, pp. 131-139.
H. Rogers, Jr (1956). "Certain Logical Reduction and Decision Problems". In: Annals of Mathematics, Second Series 64.2, pp. 264-284.
Feferman, S. and R. Vaught (1959). "The first order properties of products of algebraic systems". In: Fundamenta mathematical 47.1, pp. 57-103.
Lavrov, I. A. (1963). "The effective non-separability of the set of identically true formulae and the set of finitely refutable formulae for certain elementary theories". In: Algebra $i$ Logika. Sem. 2.1, pp. 5-18.
Ershov, Yu. L. et al. (1965). "Elementary theories". In: Uspekhi Mat. Nauk 20.4.
Shoenfield, J. R. (1967). Mathematical logic). Addison-Wesley Series in Logic. AddisonWesley Publishing Company.
Ershov, Yu. L. (1980). Problems of decidability and constructive models. Nauka, Moscow, pp. 265-275.
Ebbinghaus, H. and J. Flum (1995). Finite Model Theory. Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg, pp. 13-26.
Finberg, D., M. Mainetti, and G.-C. Rota (1996). "The Logic of Commuting Equivalence Relations". In: Lecture Notes in Pure and Applied Mathematics 180, pp. 69-97.
Boerger, E., E. Grädel, and Y. Gurevich (1997). The classical decision problem. SpringerVerlag Berlin Heidelberg.
Chagrov, A. and M. Zakharyaschev (1997). Modal Logic. Oxford Logic Guides. Clarendon Press.
Kurucz, Agi et al. (2003). Many-dimensional modal logics: Theory and applications. Elsevier.
Decidability and Complexity of Definability within the Class of All Partitions (2005), pp. 2633.

Balbiani, Ph. and T. Tinchev (2006). "Definability over the class of all partitions". In: Journal of Logic and Computation 16.5, pp. 541-557.
Georgiev, G. and T. Tinchev (2008). "Second-order logic on equivalence relations". In: Journal of Applied Non-Classical Logics 18.2-3, pp. 229-246.
Hodges, W. (2008). Model Theory. Encyclopedia of Mathematics and its Applications. Cambridge University Press.
Balbiani, Ph. and T. Tinchev (2017). "Undecidable problems for modal definability". In: Journal of Logic and Computation 27.3, 901—920.

